HISTORY Poly Jesus,

CONTAINING

A Brief Account of the BIRTH and LIFE, the Death, Refurrection, and Atcention of our Bleffed SAVIOUR: And of the Prophecies, Predictions, and Prodigies, relating to him, Recorded both in Holy Writ, and other Gentile Authors.

To which is added,

The LIVES and DEATHS

OFTHE

Holy Changeliffs and Apostles.

Collected from the Holy Scriptures, the Writings of the Ancient Fathers, and other Authors of undoubted Verity.

Dedicated to Her Majetty Queen ANNE.

Enlivened with Piaures.

The Thirteenth Coition, Corrected.

By WILLIAM SMITH, A.M.

LONDON: Printed for H. Tracy, at the Three Bibles on London Bridge. 1721.

Taislos Ann Good 1815 Wen mon Bed He Ped al Rea

TO

Her most Excellent MAJESTY.

ANNE. QUEEN

OF

Great Britain, France, and Ireland,
Defender of the Faith, &c.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

Your Majesty's Royal Proclamation for the Encouragement of True Religion and Vertue, and for the Suppressing of Vice, Immorality and Prophaneness, are such Glorious Beams of Piety Streaming from Your Royal Heart, as raises in all Your Faithful and Loyal People the Highest Expectations of all Spiritual and Temporal Blessings from the future Reign of so Good and Gracious a Princess; who, in their several Places and Stations, Daily offer to God, by whom Kings and Queens Reign,

The Epistle Dedicatory.

their Sacrifice of Prayer for the Preservation of Your Sacred Person from all Dangers, and the Establishment of Your Throne against all Pretenders and Opposers what soever. And that he would make your Reign Long and Prosperous, and fo direct Your Councils, and succeed Your Armies and Allies, that You may overcome all Your Enemies, and at length obtain a Crown of Immortal Life and Glory.

Great Princess! This Exalted Goodness has embolden'd one of the meanest of Your Majesty's Subjects, humbly to prefent this Small Offering A to Your Royal Hands; as being assured that what soever may tend to the Honour of the Authors, and Promulgators of our Holy Religion. will not be unacceptable to Your Majesty, and particularly this brief Account of the Holy Lives and Acts of our Bleffed Saviour and bis Apofiles, wherein I hope there are some Convincing Arguments to disprove the Impious Opinions of those that deny the Divinity of our Sacred Redeemer. I humbly beg Your Majesty's Gracion. Pardon for, my Presumption; who am

Your Majesty's

Most Loyal Subject,



William Smith

Ag

(ne

nyi vio

and

tur

pro

Ru

thei whe

the

the rig bei THE

HISTORY

Holy JESUS,

CONTAINING

A Brief Account of the Birth, and Life, the Death, Refurrection, and Ascension of our BLESSED SAVIOUR.

MONG the many vile Opinions advanced by Men of corrupt Minds in this last and worst Age of the World, none has been more Impious (next to denying of the being of God) than the denying the Divinity and Godhead of our Blessed Saviour, by those Men who feem to disown Athelfin, and pretend to own the Authority of the Holy Scripture. It may therefore be very necessary, before we racious proceed father, to advance some cogent Arguments. in Defence of the Godnead of our Holy Redeemer.

St. Peter, in his Discourse to the High Priest and Rulers of the Jews, Acts 4. afferts, That there is no Salvation in any other but in Jesus of Nazareth, and that there is no other Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be Sav'd. If it be Objected by the Deifts, that there were many Saints under the Law of Moses for two thousand Years together, who without Christian Religion serv'd God up's rightly, as the Prophets and other Holy People: And before themagain in the Law of Nature, when nei-

Smith

ion of nd the

Prethat he

us, and Armies ur E-

of Im-

es bas

ajesty's ffering

d that

e Au-

ligion,

y, and

Lives

Apo-

vincing

ions of

d Re-

ther Jew nor Christian Religion was ever heard of, till about two thousand Years after, several Holy Men pleased God, and served him Truly, as Enoch, Noah,

Job. Abraham, Jacob, and others.

I answer, tho' these Men, especially the latter, had not fo particularly an express Knowledge of Christ, and of his Mysteries, as we have now; for this was referved till the fullness of Time come, and was then revealed to the boly Prophets and Apostles by the Spirit: And tho' they did not know, expresly, how and in what manner Christ should be Born, whether of a Virgin, or how he should Live and Die; what Sacraments he should leave; what Wayof publishing his Golpel he should appoint, &c. Whereof yet many Particulars were revealed to the Jews at fundry times, and the nearer Christ's coming approached, they had more clear Revelation of them; yet all and every one of those Holy Saints that lived from Abraham to the coming of Christ, had a general Knowledge of the Christian Religion, and did certainly believe there should come a Saviour and Redeemer of Mankind, to deliver them from the Bondage contracted by the Sin of Adam: And this was declar'd to our first Parents in Paradice, that the Seed of the Woman shall bruise the Serpents Head. And therefore St. John in the Revelations calls Christ, The Lamb of God which was flain from the Foundation of the World. And the Apoilles Peter and Paul affirm, that the Ancient Fathers before Christ's Nativity were fav'd by Faith in him. And it is agreed by most Divines, that their Religion was the very same in substance with ours, only more obscure and general, as relating to things to come; whereas we believe in those that are past and present, they believe a Redeemer shall come, and that a Virgin should Conceive: We believe that he is come, and that she hath conceived. They had Sacrifices and Ceremonies, that perfigur'd his Coming; we have Sacraments that represent his Presence with us in the Administrati-

FIG

on

or

all

be

bu

an

Wa

Be

of

W

th

all

Be

14

an

lai

T

W

N

ri

W

fo

an

ta

zil

th

O

fo

16

of

m

k

Noah. itter. Shrift, s was sthen parat : and er of what

f, till

Men

thing many imes. had every m to ge of lievy Ianacted our

e St.

Wo-

nb of orld. the av'd ines. ance relahofe emer ive: conthat that rati-Oil

on thereof. They call'd their Redeemer the Defire, or Expediation, of all Nations; We the Salvation of all Nations. Finally, there was no other Difference between the Faith of good Men of Old, and ours, but in the Circumstances of Time, and the Cleatness and Particularity thereof. So that it is manifest, it was necessary for all Persons and People, from the Beginning of the World, who defir'd the Salvation' of their Souls, to believe in Christ, and to love him with all their Hearts and Souls; by this it appears, that Jesus Christ was the Saviour and Redeemer of all Mankind, fore-promifed and expected from the Beginning of the World.

We shall now further demonstrate, that he was the Only Son of God, and God himself, and consequently that his Religion and Precepts are true and fincere, and our Obedience thereunto is the only Way to everlasting Happiness. In Prosecution of which, three Things may be consider'd in the order of Time wherein they happen'd. I. What passed before the Nativity of Christ. 2. What Things were done and verify'd after his Incarnation to his Ascension, all the while he abode on Earth. 3. What Events enfued

for Confirming his Deity after his Departure. 1. Those Things which pals'd before his Nativity, and are Proofs of the Verity of Christianity, may be taken partly from the Jews, and partly from the Genriles, he being appointed from the Beginning to work the Redemption of them both, and make them both one People in the Service of his Father, and therefore feveral Fore-warnings were given to both, for fliring them up to expect his Coming.

As to the fews in the old Testament which we have receiv'd from that Nation, who are profes'd Enemies of the Lord Jesus and his Dochines, was written to many Years before the Name of Christianity was known to the World, that it can't be supposed they were partial, and therefore their Authority is very Strenuous in confirming the Truth of our Religion.

an

For it cannot be deny'd, but that throughout the whole Courfe and Body of the Old Testament, they had a Melias promised to them, which is the same that we call Chrift; that is, a Person Anointed, and sent from God, a Redeemer, a Pacifier of God's Wrath, a Mediator between God and Man, a Satisfier for the Sins and Offences of the whole World, a Restorer of our Innocency lost in Paradice, a Master, an Instructor, a Law-giver, a spiritual and eternal King, that should Rule and Reign in our Hearts to conquer the Power and Tyranny of Satan, the Enemy of Mankind, who betray'd our first Parents in Paradice, and never ceafeth fince to assault us with his Temptations. This is evident by the Covenant God made with Adam, faying. In the Day thou eatest of the Tree of Knowledge, of Good and Evil, thou shalt die, Gen. 2. Which Covenant being broken by Adam, he receiv'd his Judgment, but with a gracious Promile, that the Seed of the Woman should Conquer Death and Sin, and shall tread the Temptations of the Devil under his Feet, and this was Christ the Messias of the World, as the Eldest Jews and Rabbins understood this very Place, (whatever the latter have dream'd, that their Messias should be a Temporal King) and the Old Chaldaick Paraphrase expounds thele Words thus: 'Adam and Eve have a certain and prefent Remedy against thee, O De-' vil, for the time shall come when they shall tread thee down with their Heels, by the Help of the Messias, who shall be their King.

The very same Promise is Seven times Repeated and Established to Abraham, who lived near two thousand Years after Adam, and again to Isaac his Son after him, In thy Seed shall all the Nations of the Earth be Blessed, which had been no great Benediction to Abraham or to the Fews after him, who never saw the Messics actually, if he had been only a Temporal King; and much less to the Gentiles, and all other Nations, if this Fewish M. sias was to have been a Worldly Monarch, who was to destroy and subdue all Nations,

tions, and bring them into Subjection to the Fews, as their late Rabbins affirm.

the

had

t we

from

Me-

Sins

our

ctor.

bluo

wer

cea-

lay-

, of

but

man

the

this

Fews

ver

be

ave

De-

ead

the

ted

ou-

ter

be

the

ng;

11-

d-

a-

IS,

The Patriach Jacob prophesieth more plainly of Christ in his Bleffing upon Judah, Gen 49. The Scep. tre, or Government, shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law giver from between bis Feet until Shiloh come, and to him shall the gathering of the People be. Or until he come that is to be fent, and he shall be the Externation of Nations. The Chaldaick reads it, and interprets it thus: 'Until Gbrift, or the Messias come, who is the Hope and Expectation of all Nations, as well Gentiles, as of us that are Jews, the Govern-' ment thall not cease in the House, or Tribe of Ju-' dab. From which we infer, That if he be the Hope and Expectation of the Gentiles, then he cannot be a Temporal King to destroy them, as the late Jews would have it; but a Spiritual King, to bring in Subjection their Spiritual Enemies, that is the World, the Flesh, and the Devil, as all true Christians do believe. And again, if the Temporal Kingdom of the House of Judah, of which Christ must come, shall cease and be deftroy'd at the coming of the Messias, as the Scripture affirms, how can the Jews expect a Temporal King for their Messias, as they do?

But to leave this Controverly with the latter Rabbins; we find little Recorded of the Doings of the
Jews, during their Four Hundred Years Bondage in
Egypt. Yet that Nation have a Tradition, that as been
as they came out, and were got into the Delart, going to the Land of Promise, the Three Sons of Korab
call'd Asir, Elkanab, and Abiasaph, mention'd Exod. 6
and in other Places, compos'd divers Songs and Plasms
in the Praise and Expectation of the Messias to come,
and that the holy Men of those times did solace themselves with singing the same; that King David collected most of those Ancint Songs together, and that
they now comprehend all the Psalms from the Forty First, to the Eighty Seventh as they now stand.

Mofes, who liv'd among the Ifraelites, and was their Leader

Leader through the Wilderness, had a clear Revelation of the Messias from the Almighty, Deut. 11. I will raise up a Prophet to this People from among their Brethren, like unto thee, and will put my Words in his Mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I command him, and whosoever shall not hearken to my Words which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him; which cannot be understood of any but Fesus Christ, since the Holy Ghost positively affirms, There arose not a Prophet in Israel like unto Moses, Ec.

About 400 Years after his Death, David, an holy Man, and the first King of this House of Judah, cut of whose Lineage the Messias was to come, had this Mystery more manifestly reveal'd than to any other before him; and first, God assures him, That Christ should be born of this Stock, Pfalm 89. Once have I sworn in my Holiness, that I will not lye unto David; His Seed hall endure for ever, and his Throne as zhe Sun before me, it shall be establish'd for ever as the Moon, and as a faithful Witness in Heaven. Which Words, tho' they are apply'd by the latter Jews to King Solomon, who was in some Sense a Type of Chrift; yet those Expressions of his Kingdom enduring for ever in this and other Scriptures, can never be intended of Solomon, whose Earthly Kingdom was rent and divided by Jeroboam soon after his Death; but must necessarily be understood of an Eternal King, who should come of David's Seed, as well as those Words in Pfalm 2. Thou art my Son, this Day have I begotten thee, I will give thee the Heathen for thine Inberitance, and the uttermost Parts of the Earth for thy Poffession. Thou shalt break them with a Rod of Iron, thou shalt dash them in Pieces like a Potter's Vessel, &c. And again, Pfalm 72. which is entituled a Pfalm for Solomon, 'tis faid, They shall fear him as long as the Sun and Moon endures, throughout all Generations. He shall have Dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the Riwer to the Ends of the Earth. All Kings shall fall down before him, all Nations shall ferve him, He shall spare

ve-

II.

ong

rds

it I

ert

Je-

ms,

c.

oly

ab.

nad

ny

hat

nce

Da.

as

the

ich

10

of du-

ver

vas

h;

ng,

ote

be-

be-

201-

2016

nd

lo-

Sun

ball

Ri -

wn

the

the Poor and Needy, and save the Souls of the Needy-His Name soall endure for ever, and shall be continued as long as the Sun, and Men shall be blessed in him, and all Nations shall call him Blessed. These Passages, tho it be entituled a Psalm for Solomon, must be meant of Christ's Eternal Kingdom, of his Universal Reign over Jew and Gentile, of his being adored by all Nations, of Saving the Souls of the Needy, and finally, that all the Tribes of the Earth shall be Blessed in him; and cannot possibly be meant of any Temporal King that ever was among the Jews, or ever thall be to the End of the World, but only of Christ Jesus our Lord.

This Promise made to David, that Christ should come of his Seed, is repeated about 400 Years after by many Prophets, and confirmed by God, as in Jeremiab 23. Behold the Days come, faith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King Shall Reign and Profper, and shall execute Justice and Judgment in the Earth. In his Days Judah Shall be faved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is the Name whereby he shall be call'd, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Which is a father Evidence that the Promises and Expressions aforenam'd, were not applicable to David nor Solomon, nor any TemporalKing of David's Line, but only to Christ, who is particularly call'd The Son and Off-firing of David the first King of the Tribe of Judah, and Progenitor in the Flesh, who likewise was a Figure of Christ in leveral respects.

The Messia likewise call'd by the Name of David himself, by the Prophet Ezekiel, ch. 34. I will save my Flock, and they shall be no more a Prey! And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall seed them, even my servant David, he shall seed them, and shall be their Shepherd; and I the Lordwill be their God, and my servant David a Prince among them, and I will make with them a covenant of Peace: In which words, not only we Christians, but the latter Jews also,

10

in their Talmud, acknowledge, that the Messias is call'd by the Name of David, because he must defeend from his Seed; for King David being Dead four Hundred Years before this, it was impossible that he himself should now come again to Feed or

Govern the People of God.

The Prophet Isaiab, who liv'd about 100 Years before Feremiah or Ezekiel, had a very clear underflanding of the Messias, and his Affairs, which he describeth particularly, ch. 2. And it shall come to pals, in the last Days, that the Mountain of the Lord's House shall be establish'd in the top of the Mountains, and shall be exalted above the Hills, and all Nations shall flow unto it. And many People shall go and fay, Come ye, let us go up to the Mountain of the Lord, to the House of the God of Facob, and he shall teach us of his Ways, and we will walk in his Paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the Law. and the Word of the Lord from Ferufalem, and he shall judge among the Nations, and rebuke many People. Which very Passage is repeated, Micha 4. and apply'd in both Places to the Meffias, the Jews and Hebrews themselves confessing that they can have no other meaning And Isa'ab protecutes the same Matters in divers other Places, as in ch. 4. speaking of the Messias, whom he had before nam'd, The Mountain of the Lord's House, he adds, In that Day shall the Branch of the Lord be Beautiful and Glorious, and the Fruit of the Earth excellent atnd comely, for them that have escap'd of Israel, Which Expressions of the Branch of the Lord, and Fruit of the Earth are underflood to fignifie the Twofold Nature of Christ, who was both God and Man : And in chap. 9. this Proplet calleth him, Wonderful Counfellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. And in ch. 11. he is still more perspicuous. And there shall come forth a Rod out of the Stem of Jeffe, and a Branch shall grow out of his Roots. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upou him, the Spirit of Wisdom and Underflanding,

after shall the state of little

Man

of A

2010

and about the

the

Ele upo hea to Lig

fori dar 530 of bel

fre doi pla

wh

s is

de-

ead

10

ars

-19

he

to

he

he

ind

all

iii

nd

in

W,

heny

4.

ws

ve

ne

ng.

n-

nd

he

-1

10

d.

1.

11

ba

Handing, the Spirit of Counfel and Might, the Spirit of Knowledge and of the Fear of the Lord. He fail not judge after the Sight of his Eyes, nither reprove after the Hearing of his Ears, but with Richteonines hall be judge the Poor, and reprove with Equity for the Meek of the Earth, and be foall fuite the Earth with the Rod of his Mouth, and with the Breath of his Lits shall be flay the Wicked. And Righteousness shall be the Girdle of his Loyns, and Faithfulness the Girdle of his Reins. Which Expression of the Stem of Jesse, the Father of David, is allow'd to intend the Virgin Mary, who descended directly from the Line of Jesse, and by the Rod and Branch, Chift is to be understood, who was born of her, and had all those Excellencies and Priviledges. above other Men, which are here affigned to him, whose farther Graces and Divine Properties the same Prophet expresseth more particularly in Chap. 42. Behold my Servant whom I uphold, mine Elect in whom my Soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon bim, he shall bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles, he shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his Voice to be heard in the Street. He shall bring forth judgment unto Victory. He shall be a Covenant to the People, a Light to the Gentiles. To open the Blind Eyes, to bring forth the Prisoners from the Prison and them that fit in darkness out of the Prison House. And the 52d and 53d Chapters of this Prophecy gives a plain Account of Christ the Messias, who perswaded the Church to believe his free Redemption, to receive the Ministers thereof, to joyn in the Power thereof, and to free themselves from Bondage, and that his Kingdom shall be exalted. The Prophet likewise complains of the People's Incredulity, exculeth the Scandal of the Cross of Christ, by the Benefit of his Passion, and the good Success thereof, &c.

Now without alledging any more Prophecies, which are numerous throughout the Old Testament, I shall conclude with that of Daniel. This Prophet

liv'd

with

elve

Day

deny

nere

cont

the Mef

WIL

10,1

it :

crul

but

The

Th

tell

effe

Chi

our

ed

11

Ha

fai

An

on:

W

ye L

pr Ch

lin

E

E

F

liv'd in the End of the Captivity of Babylon, a little before Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi, who were the last Prophets that flourish'd among the Jews, almost Five Hundred Years before the Nativity of Christ. He reported of hinfelf Ch. 9. That being in Babylon, and having fet his Face under the Lord God to feek by Prayer and Supplications, with Fasting, and Sackcloth and Ashes, the Angel Gabriel came unto him at the time of the Evening Oblation, and foretold him, not only the fudden Deliverance of the People of Israel from the Captivity of Babylon, the Seventy Years of their Punish. ment, spoken of by the Prophet Fereny, being accomplished; but likewise declar'd, that the Universal Freedom of Mankind from the Bondage and Captivity of Sin was not shortned; made up the just Time that pass'd from the Rebuilding of Ferusalem, after their deliverance from Babylon, unto the Birth of Christ, there should be born the Saviour of the World, who should be put to Death for the Redemption of Mankind, whom he calle, The most Holy, and the Melfias the Prince who should be cut off, but not for himself: To finish the Transgression; To make an end of Sin, to make Reconciliation for Iniquity, and to bring in Everlasting Righteousness, &c. So that it is very apparent, the Old Testament principally tendeth to foretell and manifest Jesus Christ, by Signs, Figures, Parables and Prophecies; and was written for this very End; which sufficiently demonstrates the Truth of our first Consideration, that the Jews, from Age to Age, were plainly inform'd of the Spirituallity and Eternity of the Kingdom of Christ.

As to the second Consideration concerning the Person of Christ, and the Godhead of the promised Messiah: To this the Ancient Jews did agree, tho' the latter Rabbins deny the same, and assirm, That we attribute many things unto Jesus, that were not foretold of the Messiah to come, and among others, that he should be a God, and the Son of God, and the Second Person in the Trinity; and we may with

little ere the almost Chrift. abylon,

reek by kcloth e time aly the e Cabunishcomverfal apti-Time after th of

orld. on of Mefnself: 11, to

rent. ables End;

Ever-

our Age, d E-

the niled tho' That e not hers,

and may with

with forrow observe, that some who profess then lelves Christians, as we have said, do at this very Day affert the same thing, who yet pretend not to deny the Authority of the Sacred Records, though herein they declare themselves ignorant of what is contained in them.

For it is evident, from the Writings of most of the holy Prophets afore-mention'd, that Christ the Mefias, must be God, and the Son of God, endu'd with Man's Nature, that is, both God and Man; To, in Gen. 3. where he is call'd the Seed of the Woman, it is manifest that he shall be a Man: And who crush'd the Old Serpent, the Devil, and bruise his Head, but God alone? And in Isaiab 4. where he is call'd, The Branch of the Lord, and the Fruit of the Earth; That his Kingdom shall be everlasting, that none can tell his Generation, that he shall fit at God's Right Hand. What can these and many more Passages to the like effect fignify, but to declare the two Natures in christ? And three of our Evangelists Record, that our Saviour put to filence several of the most Learned of the Pharisees, with those Words of the Psalm 110. The Lord faid unto my Lord fit thou on my Right Hand, until I make thine Enemies thy Foot-stool. For, faid [efus, if David call him Lord, how is he then his Son? And no Man after that durst ask him any more Questions. Intimating hereby, that though the Meffiah was to be David's Son according to his Manhood, yet according to his Godhead he was to be David's Lord; and to leveral Learned Jewish Rabbins interpret this Place. And the Prophet Micah is plain. Chap. 5. But thou Bethlehem Ephrata, tho' thou be little among the Thousands of Israel, yet out of thee shall be come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Ifrael, whose goings forth have been from of Old, from Everlasting. Now this can never be understood of any Mortal Man that ever was, or shall be upon Earth. The Prophet Ifaiah goes farther, Chap. 9. where he faith, Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son

Son is given, and the Government shall be upon his Shoulders, and his Name shall be called the mighty God, the everlasting Father. And the Pfalmist, speaking of the Messias, Pfalm 45. lays, Thou art fairer then the Children of Men, thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever, the Sceptre of thy Kingdom is a Right Sceptre, &c. So that the Messas is call'd God twice in these places, by the Name of Elohim; which I confess is sometimes, though very feldom, attributed to Creatures. Therefore to take away this small Refuge, it is apparent, that he Name Jehovah (which is peculiar to God alone, and tremendous among the Jews that they dare not pronounce it, and inflead thereof read Adonai) is given to Ch ist Jesus in several Scriptures, particularly in Jer. 23. and 33. Ch. Behold, I will raife unto David a King, and this is his Name whereby he shall be call'd, [LHOVAH, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, and the like in Zephania 9. 3. And the most ta. ous Hebrew Expositer do acknowledge, that in these Scriptures Jehovah fignifieth only the Messand that he was to be really God and Man.

Finally, Philo, a very Learned Jew, who liv'd in the time when Christ was upon Earth, and was twice fent Ambassador to Rome, in behalf of some of his Nation banish'd to Alexandria, in the 15th Year of the Emperor Tiberius, which was three Years before the Death of Christ, and the very same Year that he was Baptiz'd by St. John. This Man wit an Ingenious Book in behalf of his Countrymen, wherein are these Words: 'It is hard to determine what time is appointed for the return of us banish'd Jews,

for there is a Tradition, that we must expect the

Death of an High-Priest, of which some die quickly; and others live longer: But I am of O-

pinion, that this High-Priest shall be the very WORD of GOD, who shall be void of all Sin,

whole Father be God, and his Word shall be the

Father's Wisdom, by which all things in the

World where Created, his Head shall be anointed with

and the now

In

this!

Mose We naws, a tin great

was made for t pally ferv

Lov Figure

Man Year Cou

ferv well the

for Wo birt

East com

hav but

nigl.

lds.

on his y God, ing of en the rand

, &0. laces, lometures. is apculiar

Jews ereof cripld, I bere-DUR

9.3.

lowonly Man. 'd in wice

f his ar of be-Year

erevhat ems. the

die FOvery Sin,

the the ited vith

with Oyl, and his Kingdom shall flourish for ever and ever: Thus writ this Jew, when he little imagin'd that this very High Prient, whom he expected, and this Word of God, which he describes, was

now already come into the World.

In the next Place, Let us confider what Authority this Messias was to have when he came upon Earth, and whether he should change and abrogate the Law of Moses, which the Jews deay he had Power to do. We that are Christians, hold with St. Paul in Galatians, &c. That the Law was given to the Fews but for a time, and that its outward Signs and Ceremonies, the greatest part whereof typified the Messias to come, was their Schoolmaster to bring them unto Christ, and made nothing perfect; being very burthensome to them for the multitude of Observances, consisting principally in external Performances, and so a Carnal and fervile Law: A Law of Terror and Fear more than of Love and the Spirit of Liberty. A Law of Signs and Figures, and confequently to ceafe when the Things fignify'd were come: A Law peculiar to, and proper for the Jews, and so exercis'd in Judea alone, and that only in one City, namely Jerufalem, whither every Man was oblig'd to repair in Person, three times a Year, and to offer Sacrifices there, and in no other Country or Place besides, and therefore would not ferve when the Messias came, who was to be King as well of the Gentiles as the Jews, not to be Ruler to all the People in the World that should believe in him; for how could the Men repair twice a Year, and the Women for their Purification after every Childbirth, to Ferusalem, who dwelt in England or the East or West-Indies, as by the Law of Moses they were commanded to do. So that it is most evident, as we have faid, that this Law, as the Apollle fays, Was, but the bringing in of a better Hope by which we draw nigh unto God: And was but an Entertainment to the People of Ifrael, to picterve them from the Idolatry of the Agyptians, who were much Subject

ject thereto, till Christ should come and ordain a per fect Law, a Law of Love and Liberty, that should be common to all Men, and necessary for all Countries, Times, Places, and Persons; that should be written upon their Hearts, and should be easy, plain, full and clear, to the Unlearned Rich: In brief. a Law that should chiefly consist in Good-Will, Be-

neficence, and Charity.

And this Mofes fignify'd to his People after he had deliver'd the former Law to them in Deuteronomy 18. when he faid, The Lord their God fball raife up a Prophet among their Brethren like unto bim, unto whom they should hearken; as tho' he said, You shall hear me till he come, who must be a Law Giver like my seif, but of a more perfect Law, and therefore more carefully to be heard, and obey'd. And he adds, That who soever should not bearken to the Words which he should speak in his Name, God would require it of him. And Isaiah prophecy'd more plainly Ch. 2. Out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem. Which cannot be understood of Moses's Law, which was Published Eight Hundred Years before from Mount Sinai. But Christ's Law was first promulgated from Sion and Jerusalem, and from thence spread Abroad throughout the World. And the Prophet Malachi tells the Jews, Ch. 1. That God had no Pleasure in them, nor in their Sacrifices, but that, from the Rifing of the Sun to its going down, his Name should be great among the Gentiles, and in every Place Incense and a pure Offering should be offer'd to his Name which should be great among the Heathen; which intimates a Reprobation of the Fewish Sacrifices, and consequently of the Law of Moses, which confisted principally therein: And that among the Gentiles there should be a pure manner of Sacrifice more acceptable to God than the other, and which might be performed in every Place of the World, and not to be tyed in one Country only, as the Mosaical Law, and Satrin-

es

ces

cer

Sta

Mor

ierv

eve

is p

com

with

thai

into

mer

Ilro

hat

fore

wel

La

and

end

Ma

Act,

fhal

Bir

As

in h

bor

como

Beti

his

fhor

hear

Rac

tort

Ealt

Pfal

1

a per hould cerning Statute should be should never; be is particome, some, som

more adds, ich he him. of Zi-leftom lofes's Years s first from

And God, but own, and would

at ation the ein:

God ed in d in

triñces

ces was: And finally, God himself declares concerning the same, in Ezekiel, Ch. 20. I gave them Statutes that were not good, and Judgments whereby they should not live. That is, they were not good to be obferv'd perpetually, nor should they live in them for ever; but till the time that he had appointed, which is particularly determin'd in Jer. 31. Behold the days come, faith the Lord, that I will make a new Covenant with the House of Israel and Judah, not according to that of the Fathers, when I brought them out of Egypt: Whereby 'tis manifelt, that at the coming of Christ into the World, of whom, and of his Birth, he speaks at large in this Chapter, there shall be a New Testament, and Law different from the Old, given to the Israelites at their coming out of Egypt. From all that hath been said, it appears that in all Ages it was foretold and promised that Christ should be God as well as Man, and thould have power to alter the Law of Moses, which was to continue but for a time, and to establish a new and better Covenant that should endure for ever.

Now though this may be sufficient to establish any Man's Faith therein, yet for the further confirming thereof, the Holy Scripture foretels every particular Alt, Accident and Circumstance of Importance that shall happen concerning the Coming, Incarnation, Birth, Life, Death, and Resurrection of the Meshah. As for Example, the particular time and lealon wherein he shall appear in, Gen. 9.11. That he should be born of a Virgin, Ifaiah 7. 24. Behold a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son. That he should be born in Bethlehem, Micab 5. 1. afore-mention'd. That at his Birth, all the Infants round about Bethlehem should be flain for his Sake Fer. 31. 15. A Voice was heard in Ramah, Lamentation and bitter Weeping, Rachel Weeping for her Children, refus'd to be comforted, because they were not. That the King of the East should come to adore and offer Gifts to him, Pfalm 72. 10. The King of Tarshish and the Isles Jball

th

Z

Tu

011

th

F

bi

th

th

Ly

th

ga

fo In

711

H

D

T

F

fo

of

fi

b

offer Gifts. That he should be presented by his Mother in the Temple of Jerusa'em, Mal. 3. 1. The Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his Temple. That he should fly into Egypt, and be called thence. Hosea 11. 1. I called my Son out of Egypt. That John the Bastist should go before him, Isaiah 40. 3. The Voice of him that cryeth in the Wilderness, prepare ye the Way of the Lord, &c. Malachi 3. 1. Behold, I will fend my Messenger, and he shall prepare the Way

before me.

After this Christ should begin his Preaching with all Humility and Quietnels, Isaiah 42. 3. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his Voice to be heard in the Street. That he should do wonderful Miracles, and heal all Diseases, Isaiab 35. 4. Behold your God will come and Save you; then the Eyes of the Blind shall be open'd, and the Ears of the Deaf shall he unstop'd; then shall the Lame leap like as an Hart, and the Tongue of the Dumb sing, Isaiah 60. 2. The Lord bath anointed me to Preach good Tidings to the Meek, to bind up the broken hearted, to Proclaim Liberty to the Captives, and the Opening of the Prison to them that are bound. That he should dye for the Sins of the World, Dan. 9. And the Messias shall be cut off, but not for himself. To finish the Transgression, to make an End of Sins, and to make a Reconciliation for Iniquity, and to bring in Everlasting Righteousness. That he should be betray'd of his own Disciple, Pfalm 41. 9. Mine own familiar Friend, in whom I trusted, that lift up his Heal against me, Plalm 55. 14. For it was not an Enemy that approached me, but thou, O Man, mine Equal, my Guide, and my Acquaintance. That he thould be Sold for Thirty Pieces of Silver, Zecha. 11. 12. If ye think good, give me my Price; and if not, for bear; so thay weighed for my Price 30 Pieces of Silver. That they should buy the Potter's Field with the Money, v. 13. And the Lord faid unto me, Cast it unto

a Shall y his . The emple. nence. That 40. 3. керале ebold. e Way with Shall rd in icles, God Mall op'd ; d the bath bind Cap-

wity, t he 1. 9. t lift ot an e E. he .II. not,

it are

the

but re an

lver. the unto 1/10

the Porter, a goodly Price that I was prized at by them. That He should ride to Jerusalem upon an Als. Zech. 9. 9. Rejoyce, O Daughters of Zion and Jerusalem. Behold thy King cometh unto thee; be is Just, and having Salvation, Lowly, and Riding upon an Ass and upon a Cole the Fole of an Ass. the Jews should Bear, Buffer, and Spit upon his Face, Isaiah 50. 6. I gave my Back to the Smiters. and my Cheeks to them that pluck'd off the Hair a I bid not my Face from Shame and Spitting. That they should whip and wound his Body before they put him to Death, Isaiab 52. He was wounded for our Transgressions, and bruised for our Iniquities; by his Stripes we were healed. That they should put him to Death among Thieves and Malefactors, v. 12. He was numbred with Transgressers, and he bear the Sin of many. That they should give him Vinegar to Drink, divide his Apparel, and call Lots for his upper Garments, Pfalm 69. 22. and 22. 18. In my Thirst they gave me Vinegar to Drink. They part my Garments among them, and cast Lots upon my Vefture. That he should Rife again the third Day, Hosea 6. 2. After two Days he will revive us, the Third Day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his Sight. That he should fit at the Right-Hand of God his Father for Ever. Pfalm 110. 1 The Lord hath faid unto my Lord fit thou at my Right-hand, thou art Priest for Ever, &c.

Thele, and a great number more of other particular Circumstances, were revealed in the Old Testament concerning the Messias, some four, some two, some one Thousand, and others eight Hundred Years before Christ was born, and were afterward exactly fulfill'd in his Person. And these Prophecies having been handed down to us by a People who have the greatest hatred towards Christians, and the same being found in their Bibles, Word for Word as in ours, of the Infallibility and Certainty of which Hebrew Scriptures there is abundant Evidence, it can hardly be

imagin'd

imagin'd, that there can be a more clearer Manifestation of any Truth before it can come to pass, than that Fesus Christ is the true Messiah, the Son of God,

and the Saviour of the World.

All these Considerations might convince the Fews, if they were not under a Judicial Obduration and Hardness of Heart, for their wilful Obstinacy, in not believing in Jesus: However, the Gentiles were not without some Infight into the Mysteries of Christ Fefus coming in the Flesh, tho' they were to receive their principal Knowledge in this Affair from the Jews, to whom the Messiah was first promised, and from whom the Gentiles had the Holy Scriptures, which Prophecieth both of Christ and his Apostles. For belides that notice which divers Gentiles might have from the Hebrew Bible, which was in the Greek Tongue some Ages before Christ was born, or by Convertation with the fews, with whom many of the Pagans liv'd familiarly, there were three Ways whereby they might have fome Understanding of the Incarnation of the Son of God.

1. By Tradition: For it is evident, that as the Jews received divers Matters by Succession from their Fore-Fathers, and they again from Moses, and Moses from the Patriarchs, Jacob, Isaac and Abrabam, who was the first Man from whom the whole Nation of Israel proceded, and in whom they were distinguished from all other People in the World; so the Gentiles also had their Traditions and Monuments of Antiquity, tho' the lower they came, were ttill more Corrupt, their divine Knowledge being clouded with Idolatry: So the Romans had their Learning from the Egyptians, and the Egyptians from the Caldeans, who were the first People in the World that were Instructed in Divine Matters; by Adam, Methusalem, Noah, and others of the most Ancient Fathers.

After the Flood (saith Eusebius) there were three famous Men Contemporaries, Abraham, whose Progenitor was Haber, from whom the Jews were called

Hebrews,

Mailivi for . and Met

Heb

line

thei

and enjourned who My fifte

Job wit Noa

man tus, othe

Egyl fest ty, God tible

nists cond

Kno Sybi lign Wo

and

festathan God,

Jews. and n not e not ift Feceive the and tures. files. night Greek or by ny of Ways ig of

Forefrom o was I/rael from o had o their i: So tians, e the

nd othree Proalled Hebrews, and 70b, a famous instance of Patience, Holiness and Vertue; and also Zaroastus, who the' not of their Lineage, but a Heathen or Gentile, as they now are call'd, but not formerly, yet was a very Learned Man, of which he left Tellimonies to Posterity; and living in Abraham's time, might Converse with Noah, for Abraham was born to Years before Noah's Decease. and Noah was born above five Hundred Years before Methufalem dy'd, and Methufalem liv'd two hundred and forty Years with our first Parent Adam, who had enjoyed Conversation both with God and Angels, whereby, no doubt, he could discover many secret Mylleries, especially concerning Christ, in whom confifted all his Hope of the Redemption of his Posterity; which secret Knowledge, is probable, Abraham, 70b, Zoroastes, and others, who lived at that time with them, might receive at the third hand from Noah, and his three Sons, Shem, Ham, and Japhet, who was fo long Convertant with Adam.

From whence it came to pass, that there are so many evident Intimations in the Writings of Zoroaftus, tho' a Gentile, concerning the Son of God; and others yet more more plain, in those of Hermes Trismegistus, who was his Scholar, and afterwards dwelt in Egypt. These first Pagan Philosophers, having manifest understanding of the Second Person in the Trinity, whom Trismegistus calls, The first begotten Son of God, bis only Son, his Eternal, Immutable and Incorruptible Son, whose sacred Name is Inestable, or not to be express'd. After him, Orpheus, Hesiod, and the Platonists, who were Grecians, write to the same Purpose

concerning the Son of God.

z. The Gentiles might have some glimmering knowledge of Christ from certain Prophetesses call'd Sybils, or Revealers of God's Councils, as their Name signifies in Greek, according to Lastantius. These Women, who were reckoned to be Ten in Number, and to have the Spirit of Prophesy, uttered many Speeches concerning Christ, very agreeable to those

of the Fewift Prophets, or rather in more plain Terms than they, tho' the Heathens, to whom they were spoken, understood them not. Of which I shall infert some few of the most pertinent.

Sybilla Persica, born in Persia, is said to be the

most Ancient, who Pophecy'd thus of Christ.

From Adam unto Noah, it appears, Were Fifteen Hundred, Six and Fifty Years, To make up the First Age. And from the Flood, Two Hundred Ninety Two are understood, To Abraham : From him, Iliael to free From Egypt, makes Five Hundred, adding Three. Till of King Solomon's Temple the first Stone Be laid, Four Hundred Years and Eighty one; Four Hundred Fourteen Years there then will be. To Babylon's distress'd Captivity. The Sixth Age from Bondage will be feen, To make up just Six Hundred and Fourteen: In which Year, of a Virgin shall be born The Prince of Peace, crown'd with a wreath of Thorns. Him the Seventh Age Shall follow, and extend, Till the World's Frame diffolve, and Time shall end.

Sybilla Lybica, is said to be a Native of Lybia, and

to speak thus:

A King, a Priest, a Prophet, all these Three, Shall meet in one; Sacred Divinity Shall be one Flesh espous'd; Oh who can scan This Mystery, uniting God and Man? When this rare Birth into the World shall come, He, the Great God, shall Oracles strikes dumb.

Sybilla Delphica, was born near the Temple of Apolto at Delphos, and is faid to have Prophecy'd thus, An Angel shall descend and lay, Bles'd Mary, Hail to thee; Thou shall Conceive, bring forth a Son, Yet a pure Virgin be.

1

A

bori

follo

And

Sha

Con

Shal

whe

Prop

T By Y

T

The

Sun,

Succ

Mon W

Her

And

Shall

Anot Than

In M

So H

Sy

T

T

T

Terms y were all in-

be the

Three Gifts the Chaldees to thy Son, Shall offer up much Piety, Myrrh to a Man, Gold to King. And Incense to a Deity.

Sybilla Cuma was one of the Priesless of Appollo, born at Cuma in Abolia, and is said to predict what follows:

The Antient of Days shall yeild to Time,

And the Creator to a new Creation:

The Deity of the God-head most sublime, Shall Man become, to Ransome every Nation.

Dye to make others Live, and every Crime Committed by them, fince the World's Foundations Take on himself: and then to Hell descending

Take on himself; and then to Hell descending, Shall bring to Heaven all on his Grace depending.

Sybilla Samia, so nam'd from the Isle of Samos where she was born: some think she had sight of the Prophecies of Elias, from whence she thus predicted.

nd.

ee,

01725.

n ome.

nb.

Apol.

Three

The World shall in Six thousand Years expire,
By Water once, and then destroy'd by Fire,
The first Two Thousand void; the next the Law,
The last Two under the Messias's Awe.
And as Repose by Sabbath is exprest;
Sun, Moon and Stars, all things shall then have Ress.

Sybilli Cumana, having declared, in her Oracles the Succession of the Assyrian, Median, Persian and Grecian Monarchies, speaks thus of the Romans:

When Roase shall in Dominion grow high,
Her proud Towers from Seven Hills braving the Sky,
And shall subdue the World; in those bless'd Days
Shall come a King of Kings, and he shall raise
Another Generation, greater far
Than all Monarchs before him are
In Majesty and Power, but in that Day
So Humble, he shall not resuse to pay

Tribute

Tribute to Cælar; Ab! Thrice bappy he Who shall his Subject and his Servant be.

Sybilli Europea, of an uncertain Pedigree and Coun-

try, is recorded to have Prophefied thus:

When the great King of all the World shall have No Place on Earth, by which he can be known. When he that comes all Mortal Men to fave,

Shall find his own Life by the World o'erthrown:

When the Just One shall much Injustice have, And the Great Judge be judged by his Own;

When by his Death, he Death to Death has given,

Then shall be open wide the Gates of Heaven.

Sybilli Tiburtina, who derives her Name from the River Tyber in Rome, having descanted upon the Seven Wonders of the World, as they were accounted in that Age, concludes thus:

Why at these Trisses stands the World amaz'd, And hath on them with Admiration gaz'd, Then wonder, when the troubled World t' appease, He shall descend who made them that made these.

Sybilla Erithrea, was born in Babylon, an Affyrian by Nation, Daughter to Berofus, a fa nous Aurolo-

ger; the speaks of Christ after this manner :

By the Great Oracles the Times offign'd,
When God himself, in Vity to Mankind,
Shall come from Heaven, and be on Earth Incarnate,
Innocent, a Lamb Immaculate,
And tho' a Mighty King, yet Fishermen.
Shall be his Followers, and Subjects then.
With whom against the World, the Flesh and Devil,
He War shall make. And Pride, with all that's Evil,
Humility shall quell: And the sharp Sword,
With which they Fight, shall be the Sacred Word,
Establish'd on a Rock, from which Foundation
It shall be then divulg'd to every Nation.

Sybilla Ægyptia, Prophesied of the Number Three, which having descanted upon, at large, she adds; But which of us observes the Sacred Three, Three Persons, but One God in Unity?

That Was That

The His

True

Tru allec

fait fait fant Cou

dou the

and flant

that flian

Year large of the

mans to be

Fifti: abou befor

Her Troy was

That

Coun-

n the

e Se-

inted

Tyrian

010-

That Individual Essence, who daves scan, Which is, shall, and e'er the World began: Was in Eternity? When of these Three, That do compose the Holy Trinity? The Second Person, Wisdom shall intomb His Majesty within a Virgin's Womb. True Man, true God, still to that blest Three linkt. True Light shall shine, and salse Stars be extinct.

These, and other Prophecies of the Sybils, were thought of such great Importance for confirming the Truth of the Christian Religion, that they are often alledged by Justin Martyr, Origen, Lastantius, St. Cyvil, St. Angustine, Eusebius, and other Learned Fathers of the Frimitive Church, against the Enemies of the Faith of Jesus; and the first Christian Emperor Confiantine the Great, sent a Learned Discourse to a Council of Bishops in his Days, to Vindicate the undoubted Authority of them, after he had examin'd the matter with the greatest Nicety and Diligence, and this may seem to be one chief Cause of his con-

flant Zeal and Favour towards Christianity.

This excellent Prince makes it therein evident, that these Predictons could not be invented by Chriflians after our Saviour's Nativity. 1. Because Marcus Varro, a Learned Roman, who liv'd one Hundred Years before Christ was born, gives an Account at large of the Number, Writings, Country and Ages of the Ten Sybils, and of the Authors that mention'd them before his Time. That their Prophecies were collected from all Parts of the World by the Romans, and carefully preferv'd by the High-Priest, and to be Read by none but certain Magistrates called Fiftine, much less fallified. That Sibilla Erithrealiv'd about Six Hundred Years after Noah's Flood, and before the Wars of Troy, as Apolodorus, Varro, &c. Her Country-men testifie, that she Prophecied, that Troy should be destroy'd by the Grecians, which was above one Thouland Years before Christ's In-B 2

ree,

vil,

That

Slain Forty-Years before his Nativity, translated her Verses into Latin. And in several of his Orations intimates, that one of the Sybils Prophecy'd, That a Great King should arise and Govern all the World, at which both he and the Senate of Rome seem'd much concern'd, apprehending it was meant of Julius Casar, and therefore this Famous Orator declaiming against him, says, Let not our Priess by any means declare, that the Sybils have Predicted, that a King should Rule in Rome, since neither the Gods nor Men will suffer any King to Reign

over this City.

Constantine likewise alledged, that before Chil was born, Augustus Casar had such Value for the Sybils Prophecies, that Suetonius fays, he deposited them under the Altar of Apollo in the Palatine Hill, of which none but his particular Favourites was to have a Sight, and the Poet Virgil being one of those that had feen some of them, wherein it was Prophefied, That the great Ordinance of God, from the beginning of the World should be now fulfilled, that the Virgin sould come, and the Golden Age return. And again, A New Progeny, or Off-fpring is fent down from Heaven, the dearly beloved Son of God; who being our Leader and Captain, the Sins of the World shall be taken away. These and many other Expressions of this kind (faith this renowned Emperor) has induced me to count these Sybils Bleffed whom our Saviour vouchfafed to chuie for Prophets, to foretel to the World what Divine Providence had defign'd for the Good of Mankind.

And there may this be added also, for the Reputation of these Prophecies, 1. That Constantine insists only on the Testimony of such Writers as lived before Christ was born, or the Name of Christians thought of. 2. That he offered these Proofs to the Consideration of a great Council of Learned Men.

3. 7 ami he l ly L Au Tru Ecc first Hu wer Pai thic the 3 Ora tow Prie God Gree God King conti

Hab

Augi

eugi

fhou

after

the .

at l

Cilla

leave

Augi

with God.

Prod

o was flated Drati-That the Rome meant Priests edicteither Reign

Chift or the ofited Hill, vas to those Prohe beat the And or from taken is kind

Good
Repuinfifts
ed beistians
to the
Men.

That

me to

ouch-

Vorld

3. That he had Power and Opportunity to see and examine the Osiginal in the Roman Treasury. 4. That he had several Learned Men about him, particularly Lanstantius, who made an exact Scrutiny into the Authority of these Predictions, and confirmed the Truth of them; as doth Eusebius also that Famous Ecclesistical Historian. Lattly, Constantine was the first Christian Emperor in the World, and liv'd Three Hundred Years after Christ, when the Roman Records were entire, and would never have taken so much Pains about this matter, had not he thought it a thing of great Importance for the Confirmation of the Christian Religion.

3. And let us briefly consider the Consession of Oracles, concerning the coming of Christ, especially towards the Approach thereof. Among others, a Priest of Apollo, enquiring of his Oracle concerning God and the True Religion, had that Answer in Greek: O thou unhappy Priest, why dost thou ask me of God, who is Father of all things? That most renowned King, and his Dear and only Son, and the Spirit which containeth All, will shortly compel me to forfake this Habitation, and utter no more Oracles. After this Augustus Casar growing Aged, would needs go to euquire of the Oracles of Apollo at Delphos, who should be his Successor; and what should happen after his Death? The Oracles was long filent, and the Emperor continued to offer mighty Sacrifices, and at length, Apollo, as if enforc'd faid, An Hebrew Cild, which ruleth over all Gods, Commands me to leave this Habitation, and to return forthwith to Hell. Augustus being much surpriz'd at this strange Answer, . returned to Rome, and foon after erected an Altar with this Inscription, To the first Eggotten Son of God.

Josephus, in his Antiquities, testisies, that about the Time of our Saviour's Birth, many remarkable Prodigies happened, which occasion'd the Magicians,

B 3

or Wife Men, in their Predictions, to conclude that fome extraordinary Person would shortly appear in Which prefages some learned Persons the World. apply'd to Augustus Cafar, who then Reign'd profperoufly, but the more divinely inspired, interpreted it to fignify him, who as Isaiab Prophecied should have the Government upon his Shoulders, even the Saviour of the World: For, besides what the Evangelists mention of the Angels appearing to the Shepherds, and the Star which directed the Wife-Men to our Saviour, it is recorded by Paul Horatius, and Eutropius, Secretaries to Augustus, and likewife by Eusebius, that at the time of his Birth, a Fountain of pure Oyl broke forth in a Publick Inn, at Rome, tunning very freely a whole Day; and that at Noon, in a fair Day, a Circle was feen about the Sun, as Resplendent as the Sun it self. Comester, in his Scholastick History, affirms, that on the Day of the Birth of Christ, a Temple at Rome, Dedicated to the Goddels Pax, fell to the Ground; adding, that when it was first built by the Romans, they enguir'd of the Cracle of Apollo, how long it should continue? who answered, Even till a Virgin shall bring forth a Child, which they judged impossible, and that therefore their Temple should endure to Eternity; yet at the Virgin's bearing a Child, even the King of Heaven, it fell to the Earth. Laslly, Lucas de Tuy, in his History of Spain, writes, he found in Ancient Chronicles, that by Computation, the same Nig!" wherein our Saviour was born, there appeared in Spain, at Mid-night, a Cloud with so great a Light, that it feem'd like Mid-day.

Let not the Reader think this Introduction to our Blessed Lord's Life tedious or impertinent, since by what has been mention'd, it is manifest that his Coming into the World was foretold, both by few and Gentile, by all the Ways that can possibly be imagin'd, that is, by Prophecies, Signs, Predigies,

Figures,

Fi

fic

th

W

of

to

th

Po

pe

Li

AI

th

Wa

or

me

ou

Pag

be

in

All

en

of

D

TI

th

na

gu

Ro

CO

Y

Go

211

Sta

vi

TI

to

Figures, Ceremonies, Traditions, and by the Confeffion of the Devils themselves, in their Oracles. Neither was his Appearance only predicted, but likewife the Defign thereof, namely, to be the Saviour of the World, to die for the Sins of Mankind, and to establish a new Law, and a better Covenant, and that he should appear in the Likeness of Man in Poverty, Humility, &c. The Time also of his Appearance was declar'd, with the manner of his Birth, Life, Actions, Dearh, Refurrection and Ascention. And finally, there can be nothing more required to the Fore-knowledge of any one thing to come, than was delivered concerning the Meshas, before Christ or Christians were heard off in the World.

I shall now proceed to give an Account of the former Particulars in order, and first of the Birth of our Saviour. It is generally agreed by all Writers, Pagan, Jewish, and Christian, that Jesus, whom we believe to be the true Christ, was boin December 25. in the Forty first Year of the Reign of the Emperor Augustus, which was Fifteen Years before his Reign ended; and in the Thirty Third Year of the Reign of Herod in Judea, about Forty Years before his Death; and according to common Account, Four Thousand Years after the Creation; at which Time the State of the World flood thus: The Three Monarchies of Affyria, Persia, and Greece, were extinguished and gone, and the Fourth, which was the Roman and greater than all the rest succeeded, according to the Prophecy of Daniel, Five Hundred Years before, Chap. 2. at which Time he lays, The God of Heaven shall set up a Kingdom, which shall break in Pieces and confume all thefe Kingdoms, and shall stand for ever.

Octavius Cafar, Sir-nam'd Augustus, after Five Civil Wars, wherein he was engag'd, with many other Troubles, and much Bloodshed, was now advanced to the Imperial Throne, and Reigned peaceably ma-

Few De ies. res.

e + hat

ear in

erions

prof-

erpre-

hould

n the

ne E-

o the

Wile-

atius.

ewife

oun-

n, at

that

it the

er, in

ay of

ed to

that

uir'd

nue?

orth

that

ity;

King

Tuy,

ient

ig !

d in

ght,

our

e by

nis

my Years, and in Token of Universal Tranquility, the Temple of Janus, always open in the time of War, was now thut, which had happen'd but twice before from the Building of Rome till that time; and the very fame Day that Christ was Born, as was after observed, the Senate of Rome offering to bestow the Title of our Lord upon Augustus Calar, he refufed it, fignifying thereby, that after the Miseries and Defolations which the World had fusiain'd for many Years, Liberty, Peace, and Security, were now established. Some write, that he deny'd himfelf this Honour, faying unknowingly, that a greater Lord than he was was now come into the World, to whom that Title more justly belonged. And hereby the Prophecy of Isaiah (who liv'd above FiveHundred Years before Daniel) was fulfilled, who calls Christ Jesus the Prince of Peace, and fays, The People Shall fit in Peace, and there shall be no End of Peace. And in Pfalm 71 it is faid, In his Days shall be abundance of Peace. Which tho' it may be understood of external Peace and Tranquility of Soul, yet confidering that External Peace was necessary at that time for publishing the Gospel, and fince this Univerfal Peace was fudden and unexpected, the Roman Monarchy being but newly establish'd, is a strong Argument that this was the time afore-ordain'd for the coming of the Meffias.

As to the particular State of Judea at Jejus's Nativity, Josephus the Jew, who was Born within Five Years after Christ's Passion, gives this Account thereof. Herod, a Stranger, whose Father is call'd Antipate, came out of Idumea, had obtain'd such Favour with the Romans, by means of his Father, who was Rich, Politick and Ambitious, and by his own Industry, he being likewise Comely, and every way qualify'd for a Courtier, that at length Hyrcanus, King of Judea, of the House of David, and Tribe of Judah, Marry'd his Daughter to him, and made him Governor of Galilee. Hyrcanus, after this, being taken

Prisoner

Prilo

of M

Augu

Part!

ther.

Arili

Fude

King

Han

Mar

to I

and

Tril

Few.

chi

Chi

of 3

gra

he i

try.

Str

the

mei

Ha

lan

Cit

of .

pho

fron

til

Pet

va

of

ha

Im

lity,

ne of

wice

and

s af-

flow

efu-

eries

in'd

vere

min-

eat-

rld,

ere-

un-

alls

ople

ace.

2111-

of

011-

hat

ni-

nan

ong n'd

12-

ve

re-

ti-

ur

n-

ay us,

or

im

en

er

Prisoner by the Parthians, and carry'd to that Country, Herod fled to Rome, and there by the Favour of Marc Anthony, who Ruled jointly with Octavius Augustus Casar, he obtain'd the Kingdom of Judea, tho' Hyrcanus, his Father In-Law, was yet alive in Parthia; and likewife Aristobulus, his Younger Brother, with his three Sons Antigonus, Alexander, and Aristobulus, and divers others of the Blood Royal of Judea. But Herod having taken Possession of the Kingdom by his Subtilty, got them all into his Hands, and Murdered them; and likewise his Wife Mariamne, the Daughter of Hyrcanus. He also put to Death Forty of the Principal Noble-men of Indea, and all the Sanbedrim of Seventy two Senators of the Tribe of Judea, that Ruled the People, as Philo the Jew, who liv'd at that time, testifies; he killed the chief of the Sect of the Pharifees, and Burnt all the Chronicles, Genealogies of all the King and Princes of Judea, causing Nicholas Damascenus, his Historographer, to draw out his Pedigree, and to affirm that he descended from the Ancient Kings of that Courtry. He Sold the Office of the High Priest-hood to Strangers: and finally, he made fuch Havock of the Family of Judah, that no part of any Government, Dignity, or Principallity remained in their Hands. And when all this was done, Jesus of the lame House and Line was Born in Bethtehem, the City of David, who was the first King of the House of Judah. And then was exactly fulfill'd the Prophecy of Old Jacob; That the Sceptre, shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between bis Feet, until Shiloh come, and to him shall the gathering of the People be, Gen 49. 10.

And furthermore, all the Traditions and Observations of the Ancient Jews, pointed at the Coming of the Messias in the Reign of Augustus, and they had such great Expectations of him, that several Imposters took the Advantage thereof, and declar'd

B 5

hat

that they were the true Christs, who instantly drew a great Number after them. Among others Judas Galilaus (as St. Luke calls him) and another Judas, both lewd Fellows. Also Antonges, a Shepherd, and two others call'd Thoudus and Egyptus, were notorious Deceivers; but above all these was Borcozhama, who (as the Jewish Talinud, or Book of Precepts affirm) was for Thirty Years together, receiv'd by the Rabbies themselves for the Messias, till at last they kill'd him, because they saw he was not able to deliver them from their Subjection to the Romans. And from hence proceded the Deligence of the Magi, or Wise-Men of the East, in oblerving the Star, which they expected purfuant to the ancient Prophecy of Balaam, Numb. 24. 17. There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre Shall arise out of Isreal, &c. And therefore, as soon as the People had heard of John the Baptist in the Wilderness, they ran to him, asking him if he were Christ; and afterwards earnestly urged the same Question to our Saviour himself; so that, as to the time of the Birth of Fesus, there concurred a great Number of Signs and Circumflances, as the General Peace of the World, the Extinction of the Regal Line of Judah, the Attestation of Oracles, the Observation of the Rabbies, the extraordinary Expectation of all the Jews: The Experience of Seventeen Hundred and Twelve Years fince Jesus appeared, wherein we fee they in vain expected another Messias; their being dispers'd all over the World without Temple, Law, Sacrifice, Prophet, or Promile of their Redemption, whereas in all other their Captivities, and Afflictions, they had some comfortable Prophecy or Promile of Deliverance; from all which Confiderations put together, we may affuredly conclude, that Christ was born exactly at the Time predicted by the Spirit of God, and consequently that he only is the true Meffas and Saviour of the World.

the Wo tha Cali legi fore mat abo tyr kill the Mai gov atte ing Rei con ed t

Year first Ten show who who her stin, Good

bein

Vir ferv

Now.

frew

udas

udas,

ierd,

were

Bor-

re-

Mias,

nie ine

cti-

ded

-111

otre

1 35

ier-

ist;

to

the

of

of

124-

of

all

ed

we

-9

le,

ıd

or

2-

at

1e

le

Now, tho' the Holy Scripture does not Record the exact Time of the coming of Jesus Christinto the World, yet it furnishes us with leveral Indications that in the Fifteenth Year of the Reign of Tiberius Cafar he was about Thirty Years of Age, and conlequently that he was born about Fifteen Years before the Death of Augustus, as we have already intimated, which Prince, according to Suetonius, liv'd about Seventy Six Years, and at the Age of Twenty received the Succession of Julius Casar, his Uncle, kill'd in the Senate-House by Brutus Cassius and others, to revenge whole Death, he affociates with Mark Anthony and Lepidus, and these Three jointly govern'd the Roman Monarchy for Twelve Years, and after the Death of the Two latter, Augustus Reign'd fingly Forty Four Years; in the Forty first of whose Reign, the Oracles of the Holy Prophets being accomplish'd, and the Time which God had appointed to declare his Mercy, and a Saviour to the World being come, Jesus was born about Four Thousand Years after the Creation of the World.

Hereupon the Angel Gabriel was fent from God first to Zecharias, when he offered Incense in the Temple, to tell him that he should have a Son who should be call'd John, whose Birth was to be the Joy and Glory of Ifrael. Six Months after, God fent the same Angel to the Virgin Mary at Nazareth, where she usually liv'd: She was espoused to Joseph. who was of the House of David, as she also was, whom God gave her for a Guardian, or Protector of her Innocence; being both Marry'd, faith St. Au-Jin, but used no Conjugal Embraces, at least, untill God had honoured their Marriage with the most Angelical Fruit that ever appeared upon Earth; and to this end he fent the Angel Gabriel to the Holy Virgin: He found her alone, (as St. Ambrose obferves) and the Prailes which he gave her in his Salutation at first troubl'd her, she being apprehentive

five of the Spirits of Darkness who transform themselves into Angels of Light. She mused within herself at what she saw and heard; and by her Example, taught Holy Souls not to be rash and hasty,

but to take some rime to Judge all Things.

The Angel knew her Trouble, and to avert it, faid, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found Favour with Gid: And Behold thou Shalt Conceive in the Womb, and bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name Jefus. He shall be Great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the Throne of his Father David, and be shall Reign over the House of Jacob for ever, and of his Kingdom there shall be no End, St. Luke I. This Discourse somewhat remov'd her Surprize at his first Salutation, when he faid, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee, Bleffed art thou among Women. She heard, without Discomposure, this Message of the Angel, and only asked him, how what he had told her could come to pass, seeing she knew not a Man? She asked this Question without Wavering in the Faith, and without Curiofity, that the might Submit herself to the Will of God, and follow punctually what he had Ordained. The Angel affured her, that Man should have no part in this Work; but that the Holy Ghost should come upon her, and over-shadow her, and would himself form in her the Child, of which she was to be Mother: He at the same time shew'd her what had happen'd to her Cousin Elizabeth, affuring her, that that Holy Woman who pals'd for Barren in the World, was already pregnant Six Months, by an effect of the powerful Operation of the Holy Spirit, to whom nothing was impossible.

When the Blessed Virgin had receiv'd this Anfwer from the Angel, she apply'd her self wholly to testify to God her perfect Resignation to his Will, which she did in these humble Words, which admirably miral Behol aing 212/9 Savi. the I with the S Sine moit Grad tatic by a flayi the 1 ney Hill the came of N was Voic Ble gin gel grea tide her con

the Sai

ticl

pea itas em-

hin

Ex-

ifty,

it,

with

mb, Je-

2 of

the

ver

ere

ne-

on,

ed,

len.

of

ta

ing

ht

tu-

ed

k;

nd

ner

at

to

ly

as

he

m

n-

to

d-

mirably discover the pious Disposition of her Soul. Behold the Handmaid of the Lord, let it be to me according to thy Word. And the laid, My Soul doth magnify the Lord, and my Spirit hath rejoyced in God my Savi ur, &c. The Angel immediately left her with the same Humility, she being not at all pussed up with thele happy Tydings. And at this Moment the Son of God grew Incarnate in her holy Womb. She knew that thole whom God most Favours, are most oblig'd to be Humble, and that every new Grace from God brings along with it a new Temp. tation to Pride, if we do not Immediately refist it, by a perfect Humiliation of Mind. For without flaying to consider the high Condition whereunto the was now rais'd, the undertook a painful fourney to visit her Coulin Elizabeth, who dwelt in the Hill Country, in a City of fudab, and entering into the House of Zecharias, saluted Elizabeth; And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the Salutation of Mary, the Babe leap'd in her Womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost, and spoke with a loud Voice, and faid, Bleffed art thou among Women, and Bleffed is the Fruit of thy Womb, &c. The Holy Virgin who was not at all lifted up at what the Angel had told her, was no more Elevated with the great Prailes her Cousin had given her. She contider'd God as the Free disposer of his Gifts, and her Humility as the Channel by which they were convey'd to her, and she utter'd that excellent Canticle afore-mention'd, which may be call'd the Glory of the Meek, and the Confusion of the Proud.

The Virgin being return'd Home, foon learn'd that the greatest Favours which God bestows upon his Saints on Earth are oft attended with great Afflictions. For the Signs of her being with Child appearing, Joseph was in a manner forced, notwithstanding the many Proofs he had of the Virgin's Purity, to attribute to the Work of Sin, that which

was only the Work of the Holy Ghoft; but being a fust Man, would not make publick the Fault of which he found her guilty, and thereby gave a great Example to Men, that we should keep secret the Failings of those to whom we owe Love and Respect : He resolv'd only to leave her or put her away privately, and not to make her a publick Example; to shew by this means at least his dillike of the Evil which a Person so dear to him had committed: But when he was ready to do this, God hinder'd him, advertising him in the Night, by an Angel, in a Dream, not to fear to take unto him Mary his Wife, and discover'd the Secret of this Divine Child. For that which was conceived in her was of the Holy Ghost, and that she should bring forth a Son, enjoyning them to call his Name Jelus, for he should fave his People from their Sins.

Joseph being conforted by the Words of the Angel, learn'd how referved a Man ought to be in the Censure of others, and how much we are oblig'd to judge always favourably of pious Persons, not withstanding all seeming Appearances of their Guilt. He believ'd what the Angel had told him; and he deferved to be call'd the Father of Jesus Christ, for having imitated the great Faith by which the Virgin

Mary became his Mother.

Now tho' the manner of the Conception of Jesus, and the Angel's Message to his Mother, depend principally upon the Credit of the Virgin her self, who only was privy thereto, and upon the Testimony of Joseph, to whom it was revealed by the Angel afterwards; yet, if we consider the Circumstances thereof, and the Honesty and Simplicity of both the Relators, it is very improbable that good Joseph would have concealed a Matter so much against himself and against the Law, if he had not been fully assured of the Truth of it. And again considering the Innocency of the Blessed Virgin, who as

St. A ral m Fourthoul ly fin cle of fed, we h well that nary under that to Fe

unde that 10 70 of a W Virg her c had that delir in ni mini Wor with Tow And nels of th this as if requ 10 1 Instr Wh reful all f

upor

St.

eing

lt of

ve a

cret

and

er a-

Ex-

e of

mit-

nin-

an

him

this

was

h a

· be

n-ne

the

to

th-

He de-

na-

gin

us,

nd

If,

10-

gel

ces

th

th

ilt

en

fi-

as it. St. Austin and many Ancient Fathers advance several manifest Arguments to prove, was not then above Fourteen Years Old, it cannot be imagined that she should invent such a Thing against herself; especially since the Prophecy which she utter'd in her Canticle of Praise, that All Generations should call her Bleffed, is now fulfill'd in the Sight of all Men. And we have already proved that the Holy Prophets, as well as the Ancient Jewish Rabbies, have declar'd, that the Messiah should not be begotten in the Ordinary way of Generation, but be born of a pure and undefiled Virgin: And Clemens Alexandrinus writes, that Simon Magus, that he might not seem inferior to Jesus in that Point, pretended that he was born of a Virgin as Christ was.

When the Time of the Delivery of our Bleffed Virgin drew nigh, the Divine Providence, to bring her out of Nazareth to Bethlehem, (where the Prophet had foretold the Messias should be born) permitted that the Edict of the Emperor Augustus Cafar (who deliring to fatisfy either his Pride or Covetoulness. in numbring all the Families that wele in his Dominions) should in a manner distrub the whole World to make the Holy Virgin come to Bethlehem. with Joseph her espoused Husband (who was of that Town, and of the Linage of David) to be Taxed. And therefore she considered not the Troublesomenels of a long Journey, and the Incommodiousnels of the Time, and her own Condition; but obey'd this Order of the Emperor's with the same respect as if an Angel, or even the Almighty himself, had required her to go thither. By which we are taught to have an Eye to God in Men, who are only his Instruments, and who subvert all his secret Eurposes. When they were arrived at Bethlehem, every one refused to Lodge them, because their Houses where One of the Ancient Fathers Descants thus upon this Transaction.

And

And thus did our Saviour hasten, as it were, to shew us, at his very Birth an Example of Humility, his fuffering with Parience the Repulses of Men: Not disdaining to be Born in a Stable to teach us to dispise the Glory of the World, by his Aversion to it in his own Person. This Temper of Mind did be infuse into the Bleffed Virgin, who was well contented to bring forth Jelus Christ in a Stable, understanding that this Poverty would conceal her from Men and Devils, and that the Unkindness of the People at Bethlehem was necessary to the Designs of God. There is nothing more Instructive than this Abasement of the Son of God; and all the Beauty of the Creatures do not fo much oblige us to adore him, as this Divine Humiliation of himseif. We ought likewise to Learn this from the Infancy of Jesus Christ, that we have no less need of the Assistance of God at all times, than a Child newly Born had of the Succours of Man.

The .

And I William Boundary 170

Birth in a M he no ed by have his H and H

was the

· Lo

unt

be

The

The Birth of our Blessed Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.



HE Bleffed Virgin having brought forth Her First-born Son, and bleffed the World by his Birth, he wrapt him in Swadling Cloaths, and laid him in a Manger, because there was no room in the Inn; and he no sooner came into the World, but that he shewed by the Choice of the first Person to whom he would have it known, that he would hide the Mysteries, of his Holy Gospel from the Rich, Mighty, and Wife, and Reveal them to the Simple and Innocent People of the World; for the same Night that the Virgin was deliver'd of him, ' there where Shepherds in the Fields watching their Flocks, and the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the Glory of the Lord shone round about them, so that they were fore afraid. And the Angel faid, Fear nor, I am come to bring you good Tydings of great Joy, for unto you is born this Day, in the City of David, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord: And this shall be a Sign unto you; ye shall find the Babe wrap'd

the this fe to mes,

s fuf-

dainGloWirhrist
conaness

he

in Swadling-Cloaths, and lying in a Manger. And

' fuddenly there was with the Angel a Multitude of the Heavenly Host, praising God, and faying Glory to God in the Highest, and on Earth Peace "Good-Will towards Men. It was to these Persons that the Angel appear'd on a sudden, surrounded with a great Brightness, which denoted this great Divine Light, which now began to appear in the World, and told them, he brought fuch good Ty dings, or good News, as would fill all People with Joy; and at the same Time declar'd to them, that the Messias who had been so long expected, was now born; and to confirm their Belief of it, fent them to Bethlehem, where it was foretold it should be born; and this humble Angel being not at all asham'd of the Humility of his Master, plainly told those Rustick People, that they should find in a Manger, a Child wrap'd up in Swaddling-Cloaths, and that this was He whom he meant, and who was the Expediationof all Ilrael,

The Shepherds, at length recovering themselves from the Attonishment wherein they lay, at the Words of the Angel, and the Sight of the Heavenly Holl, determined to pass over to Betblebem to see there the Wonder that God had wrought, making great haste in their Journey, to shew by their readiness that our Saviour must not be sought with Coldnels and Indifference; and being come to the Place, they found the Bleffed Virgin with Fofeph and the Child lying in a Manger, as the Angel had related. This outward Meannels did not surprize them; for it is observed on the contrary that they were filled with Admiration, glorifying and prailing God-for all the Things that they had heard and feen, and surprized all they mer with by relating thereof. And nothing can be offer'd which may more confirm the Truth of this Affair, than the Credit, Honesty, and Simplicity of those that Reported

or in not h

Ei comp fing o to de and I circu diceo muni this tuted decla is, F point down extar wher the F · Sig · Soi

of his Ner them

wit

6 fha

Mary fince

Meffia

ported it, who could never agree together to feign or invent a thing, that one or other of them should

not happen to discover the Falshood of it.

Eight Days after, our Saviour's Birth being Accomplish'd, Joseph and Mary thought of Circumcifing of him, which was necessary to be done, both to demonstrate the Verity of his Human Nature; and likewife to take him from the Scandal of Uncircumcifion, which would effectually have prejudiced the Jews against his Doctrine, or having Communication with him, if he had not submitted to this Odinance, which God had so positively Instituted. He then had that Name given him which declared him to be the Saviour of the World, that is, JESUS, a Name that an Angel from Heaven appointed his Mother to give. And tho' it be not let down in the Old Testament, yet it is found in a Book extant before Christ was Boin, Namely Eldias 2. 7. where these Words are recorded in the Person of God the Father, ' Behold the Time shall come, when the ' Signs shall appear that I have told, &c. And my ' Son Jesus shall be revealed with those who are with him. And after those Years my Son Christ ' shall dye, and the Earth shall give up those that · Sleep therein.

Rabbi Hackdash a Jew, proveth also by the Calbilist out of many Scriptures, that the Messias, at his coming should be Jesus; for, saith he, as the Name of him who brought the Israelites out of Bondage, in the Land of Promise, was Jesus, or Joshua, so must his Name be Jesus, who shall the Second time deliver them from their present Subjection, and restore them to their Ancient Possessions in Judea, which is the principal Benefit they expect from their

Meffias.

. And

ltitude

faying

Peace,

Perfon

ounded

is great

in the

od Ty-

e with

, that

as now

t them

born;

m'd of

ustick

Child

is was

tionof

[elves

t the

venly

to fee

aking

r rea-

with

o the

Foseph

had

prize

they

rail-

and

iting

may

the

Re-

osted

Neither is it to be imagin'd that the Virgin Mary thould resolve upon this Name of her set, since there were several other Names of more Ho-

nour

nour and Esteem among the Jews at that time, as Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, &cc. so that if she had been lest to her own Choice, she would

probably have taken one of their Name.

God was only worshiped; God caused a Star to shine at his Birth, thereby to shew that he did not come into the World for the People of the Jews only; but that his Grace was to be bestow'd also on the Gentiles, as had been declar'd by the Prophets, to draw them from Idolatry and the Worship of Devils, to the God and Saviour of the World whose Light should shine, like the Star into their Hearts.

The Magi, or Wise Men, having perceived this Star in the East, and knowing it to denote the Birth of the Sovereign of the Jews, they came to Jerusalem and enquir d where he was that was born King of the Jews, for they had seen his Star, and were

come to Worship him.

King Herod, who had usurp'd the Kingdom of Judea, when he heard of a New King of the Jews, was much troubled, as well as all the People of Jerusalem; whereupon he assembled the Chief Priests and Scribes, and demanded of them, in what Place Christ should be born? who told him at Bethlehem in Judea, as the Prophet Micab had written: And thou Bethle. hem, in the Land of Judea, &c. out of thee shall come a Governour that shall Rule my People Israel. hereupon call'd fecretly the Wile-Men, and enquir'd diligently what time the Star appear'd, they antwered himfully to whatever he demanded, without fear; who refolving, if possible to Murder him, he requir'd them to learch diligently for the Young Child; and when they had found him, to bring him Word again, that he might come to Worship him alfo. The Wife Men being directed by the Star to the House, found the Young Child, and fell down and worshipped him, offering him Prelents of Gold,

Frank God in Home

St. he C Kings uch a le: E usaler rod fle more I Years Bethle Churc the Th Ailrol which ceiv'd ly dec phecy. (as Su (bould have Mofes' fore;

David,
Plin
alfo (v
traord
August
that e
whole
tend u
an Ima
saith i
St. Ori
ing m

ter it:

ne, as Frankincense and Myrrh; and being warned of God in a Dream, never returned to Herod, butwent Home another way.

True

tar to

d not

ps on-

lo on

phets.

of De.

vhole

arts.

this

Birth

rula-

King

were

f 74-

was

rusa-

and

Christ

udea,

thle.

come

ierod

ir'd

an-

nout

, he

gnu

him

him

r to

nwo

old,

ran.

St. Cyprian writes, it was an Ancient Tradition of he Church, that the Magi of the East were little Kings, or rather petty Lords of particular Places. uch as those of whom Joshua flew Thirty in one Batle: Epiphanius is of Opinion, that they came to 7eusalem two Years after Christ's Nativity, because Herod flew all the Infants of that Age; but others hold more probably, that the Star appear'd to them two Years before Christ's Nativity, to that they came to Bethlehem Thirteen Days after his Birth, which the Church calls Epiphany, Twelfth-Day, or the Day of the Three Kings. St. Bafil supposeth they were great Aftrologers and Learned Men, who by Art Magick, which was much practis'd in those Countries, perceiv'd that the Power of their Gods and Oracles dai-They might likewife hear of the Proly decay'd. phecy, commonly spoken off in the East, in those days (as Suetonius and Fosephus testifie) That out of Sudea should come the Ruler of all the World; and might also have the Prophecy of Balaam amongst them from Mofes's time, being about Fifteen Hundred Years before; and after that again, it is Prophefi'd of by David, as we have already mention'd.

Pliny, an Heathen Writer, takes notice of this Star also (which he terms a Comet, as they call'd all extraordinary Stars) that appear'd in the latter end of Angustus's Reign, which was different from all others that ever appear'd, and therefore judged by the whole Society of Southsayers in that Age, to portend universal Good to Mankind; for which cause an Image of it was erected at Rome, and this Comet, saith he, is worshipped throughout the whole World. St. Origen also Writes, that Charemon, a Stoick, being much affected at the Sight of it, because after its Appearance, the Power of their Oracles did

did sensibly decay, he with other Astronomers took a Journey into Judea, to inform himself in the mutter, who all concurred in one Opinion, that fome Ifrae God was descended from Heaven to Earth for the Be-God was described from Heaven to Earth for the Befpeaking of the coming of Christ, declar'd plainly, that a Blazing Star should precede his Birth. And Virgil, who had read thereof in the Sybils Prophesies, and saw the same soon after, apply dethat as well as several others in Flattery to Augustus Casar, in his Ir Sav Fourth Eclogue, Behold the Star of Cæsar, the Sonos er We Venus hath now appear'd: Which was indeed the Wi Star of Christ Jesus, Casar's Lord and Master.

Forty Days after the Birth of our Lord, the Days of the Purisheation of the Blessed Virgin being accomplement of the Lord, in Obedience to the Law whereby all the First-born were to be offer'd to God, and as the total contract of the contract of the Lord, and as the same contract of the Lord, and as the same contract to the Lord. nefit of the Sons of Men. And finally, the Sybils,

the First-born were to be offer'd to God, and as the and conwere to be ransom'd by the Sacrifice of some Animoust of mals, a pair of Turtle-Doves or two Pidgeons, is strong his Mother now fulfilled the same Precept. At of Time which time St Luke reports, two Strange Things unsalem, happen'd, namely, the Grave and Reverend Persons Learned Simeon Strang'd the Just, and Anna the Prophetes, Jonatha both Persons of extraordinary Sancting among the and the Terms Compagning the Temple at the same Time Sides as the same Time Sides and the same Time Sides as the same Time Side Jews, coming into the Temple at the fame Time & Death of meon being fill'd with the Holy Spirit, to whom the Spirit of Gospel gives this Testimony, that he waited for ed; whe the Consolation of Israel, soon discovered by the time of Light of his Faith, his Blessed Saviour hid under of Propiethe Weakness of so small a Body, and taking him up that Ca in his Arms, being Transported with an Holy Joy Years in he gave thanks to God by this excellent Canticle, not of Lord now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace King according to thy Word, for mine Eyes have see urn of thy Salvation, which thou hast prepard before the lad made the salvation of the salvation.

Face of all People. A Light to lighten the Gentile tributing and the Glory of thy People Ifrael. And then bles had don

110

ng th

is let

(yea

aifo)

into

s took ng them; faid to his Mother, 'Behold, this Child e maris let for the Fall and the Rilling again of many in t fome Ifrael, and for a Sign that thall be spoken against. he Be- (yea, a Sword shall pierce thro' thine own Soul Sybili, also) that the Thought of many Hearts may be re-And fary much marvel d. As for Anna the Prophetess, he sies, e being an Holy Widow, added her publick Thanks swell and Praises to those which Simeon had already given in his our Saviour; her Exemplary Life gave Authority to sonof er Words, for being become a Pattern, as 'twere to do the ll Widows, after Seven Years Marriage, she had after the reit of her Life to her Thirty Fourth Year aft the rest of her Life to her Thirty Fourth Year to Days a Fading and Prayer, without departing from the economic temple, and now declar'd to all that look d for the ething the things being publish'd at this time, as they and confirm'd afterwards by the Event, there is no each out of the Truth of St. Luke's Narration, which is, is strengthened by so many particular Circumstances. At of Time, Places, and Person, publickly known at Jeching wildem. As for Simeon, he was the Scholar of a

Things usdem. As for Simeon, he was the Scholar of a dersons Learned Jew, call'd Hillel, and Contemporary with theres, Jonathan, the Author of the Chaldaick Paraphrase; and the Jewish Talmud contesseth, that after the new St. Death of these two Men, especially of Simeon, the control Spirit of the great Sanhedrim much fail'd and decayed so so which, from the Captivity of Babylon, till the by the time of Herod Supply'd in some Measure the Spirit under of Prophecy, which was among the Ifraelites before

fing

which hat Captivity. And Anna having liv'd so many y Joy Years in the Temple, must needs be known amongst neiticle, nost of the People or Judea.

Peace King Herod, having long expected in vain the rese sees that win of the Wise-Men to hear what discoveries they be the lad made, imagin'd that they had mock'd him; attentiled ributing to the Disrespect of his Person what they and bled had done only by the Command of God, and entering

into a strange Passion for fear of being dethron'd by this new King, refolv'd upon his Death, and to make fure of it, that Christ should by no means escape, he gave Order for killing all the Children in Bethlehem and the Borders thereof, which he thought were about his Age, to the Number of Fourteen Thou land, as the Greeks and Ethiopians, in their Kalendar and Liturgy Commemorates, which bloody Project some of the Ancient Fathers relate was executed after this manner: That Herod order'd all the Children in that Country to be brought together, which the Credulous Mothers supposing it had been upor the Account of their Number and Age, that the might be Taxed, did not hinder, but wittingly fulfer'd themselves and their Babes to be betray'd toal unremediable Butchery. Yet the Malice of Herod did not thop there; he went up into the Hill Country, and thrice lent a Messenger of Death towards John the Son of Zachary, who was now in the Second Year of his Age, but the Mother's Care had been early with him, who fav'd his Life, by fending him into Defait Places till the Time came that was appointed for the Manifestation of the Messiah to Ijrael which was not to be till the Thirtieth Year of his Age. But as the Babes of Bethlehem died in the Place of Christ, so did John Baptist's Father die for him For Zachary was Slain between the Temple and the Altar, because he refused to betray his Son to the Fury of this bloody Wretch. Thus far St. Chryfo Stom, Peter Martyr, and others : But St. Origen and St. Cyril, record this Tradition, that a Place being leparated in the Temple for Virgins, Zachary ful fer'd the Mother of our Lord to abide there afte the Birth of her Holy Son, affirming her still to a Virgin: And for this reason, not Herod, but the However Scribes and Pharifees killed Zachary. was Turtullian, who Writ an Excellent Apolog for the Christian Religion against the Heathen; to

ports Stone der'd ture Infid Chara

Perio No rod n this . in it, make Righ and I unani again wile fleem Poor all m and in of his ple w Infan in, w lo mu **Iports** by rer

and be would fold h

Ange

return

him,

his M lonabl

poll

ports that the Blood of Zachary has so besmear'd the Stones of the Pavement, on which he was Murder'd, that no Art or Industry could wash the Tincture out, as if God would upbraid the Irreligion, Infid lity and Cruelty of the Fews, with a perpetual Character of their Guilt, fet before their Eyes indelibly, in exacting of them all the Blood of Righteous

Portions from Abel to Zecharius.

Notwithstanding the Horrible Butchery that Herod made of the Children of Bethlehem, yet amongst this great Slaughter, he, who alone was aim'd at in it, was the only Child that escaped: Which makes it evident, that the Wicked can hurt the Righteous no faither than God gives them Power ; and though all the People in the World should unanimoully conspire together, they can do nothing against what he has determined. And we may likewife observe, that the this Bloody Tyrant was efleem'd the greatest Politician of his Time, yet a Poor Child makes him Tremble, and he in vain, ules all manner of Craft and Violence to defroy him; and in Pursuance thereof proceeded in the full Course of his Fury, by a Cruelty which the Barbarous People would abhor, to put to Death those Innocent Infants, thereby to draw Jesus into the common Ruin, who, tho' unknown to him, yet fill'd him with fo much Terror : But God who forelaw the Transports of this Prince, confounded his vain Wisdom, by rendering all the Defigns fruitless. He fent his Angel in the Night to Foseph, when he thought of returning Home from Jerusalem to Nazareth, to till him, that he shou'd immediately take the Young Child and his Mother, and flee into Egypt, because Herod would use all means to destroy him.

Joseph, without reasoning on what the Angel told him, took the same Moment, our Saviour and his Mother, who excus'd not her felt on the Unlealonableness of the Time, which was Midnight; nor

por

n'd by

make

pe, he

bleben

t were

Thou-

Kalen-

y Pro-

ecuted

Chil

which

n upor

t they

ly luf-

d to an

rod did

ountry,

s Folm

Second

ed been

ng hia

was ap.

J I/rael

r of his

e Place

r him:

and the

to the

Chryfo

gen and

e bein

ary fut

re afte

Il to b

tutth

vever

Apolog

38 ; It

on the Difficulty of this troublesome Journey to go into an unknown Land, and which was wholly given up to Idolatry, but both of them thought only how to fave the Bleffed Infant from the Fury of Herod, and their Love made them willing to undertake whatloever might secure him from Danger. went into this Foreign Country, to find that Safety which was not to be had among a People whom God had deliver'd by fo many Miracles : God then permitted this Flight to Comfort those of his Children, whom Fear might oblige to fly on fuch Occafions, And he thus Taught the Church, that when the Persecutions of the Grandees of the World are violent, we may, after the Example of Jefus Chrift, steal from their Fury, and retire to places of Security,

St. Jerom writes, that when the Holy Virgin and her Son were arriv'd in Egypt, all the Images of their Gods tumbled from their Altars to the Ground, and that their Oracles ceas'd from that Time ever after, to give Answers to any Demands made to them. Which is Confonant to the Prophecy of Isaiah, Ch. 19. Above Seven Hundred Years before, Rehold the Lord rideth upon a swift Cloud, which was his Flein and Humanity, and shall come into Egypt, and the Idolsof Egypt shall be remov'd at his presence, and their Heart mall Melt, &c. Eusebins thews, that this was manifeftly fulfill'd in the Sight of all the World, for that no Nation embrac'd the Christian Relion with fuch a readiness as the Egyptians, demolishing their Idolatrous Images before any other Heathen Nations: And as they had been the First, who had fer up Idolatry, and given Example to other Countries to do the Same, fo they were the First, who after the coming of Christ, returned to the Worthip of the True God. It follows in Ifaiab 19. And the Egypti ans will I give over into the Hand of a Cruel Lord, all a Fierce King Shall Rule over them, which came to pals at the very Time of Christ's Appearance: For

afte Egyp thon laft to I Poff vinc Yet Tem thole that of the becau our. the t feall unto i

Mall 1. Af detiro who f on, fe into t one w Hofea ch. II 2. Who led my Order First, to avo: teign d fpoken

The that p tilm, 1 the A waxing

after many Slaughters and Cruelties exercifed upon Egypt by the Romans under Pompey, Cafar. Marc Anthiny, and others, at length Cleopatra, who was the laft of the Line and Family of Ptolomy, was enforced to kill herself. After which, Augustus Casar took Possession of all Egypt, and subjected it into a Province under the Dominion of the Roman Empire. Yet the lame Prophet concludes, that after all thefe Temporal Afflictions, God would be Merciful to those that accepted of his Grace, v. 16. Egc. In that Day there shall be an Altar to the Lord in the midst of the Land of Egypt : For they shall cry unto the Lord. becau e of the Oppreffors, and be foall fend them a Saviour, and a great one, and he fall deliver them: And the Egyptians hall know the Lord in that Day, and hall do Sacrifice and Oblation, and they fall return unto the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and fall beal them.

After the Death of Herod, who intended to have them, defiroy'd our Lord and Savious at his Birth, God, b, Ch. who fent Joseph into Egypt, to avoid this Persecution, fent him also an Angel to Command his Return old the in and into the Land of Ifrael, to that Jefus Christ was not one whole Year in Fgypt. And this the Prophet Heart Hofea plainly predicted fome Hundred Years before, mani. ch. 11. as it is apply'd to him by St. Matthew, Chap. or that 2. When Ifrael was a Child then I loved him, and called my Son out of Egypt, Joseph obey'd this new Order with the same Readiness he had execured the tions First, and came and dwelt in the Town of Nazareth, fer up to avoid the Fury of Achelaus, the Son of Herod, who teign d in Judea, and to accomplish that which was ter the spoken by the Propnets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

The Gospel does not take Notice of any Thing that past from our Saviour's Nativity to his Baptilm, but only in this one Action, which he did at the Age of Twelve Years, being now grown up, waxing ftrong in Spirit, filled in Wisdom; and the Grace

· For afta

to go

ly gi-

only

of He-

ertake

They Safety

whom

then

Chil-

Occa-

when

ld are

Chrift,

curity.

in and

ges of

round,

e evet

Idolsof

h fuch

ir Ido

ries to

of the

gypti id, and

ame to

of God was upon him. For Joseph and Mary omitting none of the Oblevances which the Law required, went conflantly every Year up to Ferusalem, at the Feast of the Passover, and at this time took Jesusa. long with them; and after the Eight Days of the Feast were accomplish'd, they returned to Nazareth, and our Bleffed Saviour, who they thought was in the Company, remained behind at Ferusalem, unknown to Joseph and his Mother. They Travelled two Days Journey, and fought him among their Kindred and Acquantance, who were returning Home as well as they, supposing he had been with them: but not finding him, they were extreamly troubled, and went back the Day following, to feek him, and ofter three Daysthey found him in the Temple, fitting in the midst of the Doctors both bearing them, and asking them Questions, and rather Teaching than Learning any thing that was in Dispute; informuch that all that heard him were astonished at his Understanding and Answers. Our Bleffed Virgin was Exprized to fee him in that Place and Circumstance, and the Joy which fine had to find him, succeeded the Trouble which the Lois of him had given her. She gently complain'd of his ufing them fo, faying, Son, why haft thou thus dealt with w! Behold thy Father and I have fought thee Sorrowing. And he faid, How is it that ye have fought me, wift y not that I must be about my Fathers Business? And thes understood not this faying. Having spoken thele Words, he returned with his Parents to Nazareth and was subject to them in all Things. And his Mother kept all these sayings in her Heart.

Thirty and Two Years being past since the Birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, of which, as we have said little is Recorded either in Scripture, Ecclesiastics or Prophane History; St. Auslin, St. Chrysostome, and other Ancient Fathers, are of the Opinion, that bestowed his Time in the common Exercises and Labours of Life, thereby to shew himself true Man

and t Idlen out of Worl (who nels. fantl gelica a Lea culls a the Ri Preach. unto l ven is Propbe Wilder Paths | pentan I, who you wi in his gather

of St. 3
nefs of
that h
all the
than a
flat, ar
had fo
immed
excelle
ercife of
throng
fenger,
and to
in Hu

the Cha

itting

uired,

at the

efus a.

of the

areth.

vas in

, un-

velled

their

Home

them;

ubled,

n, and

in the

g them

y thing

rd bin

Our

Place

to find

of hin

ith w!

rowing.

wift ye

d they

n thele

zareth

Birth

re faid

affical

ne, 200

hat b

es and

e Man

2110

contrary

and to demonstrate how much he hated and detested Idleness. But God determining now to draw him out of his concealed State, and to manifest him to the World, he began this, by bringing St. John Baptist (who was to be his Messenger) out of the Wildernels, as the Prophets have foretold; he then infantly left his folitude, where he had led an Angelical Life, having his Garment of Camels Hair, with a Leather Girdle about his Loins, his Meat being Loculls and Wild-Honey, and appeared on the Banks of the River of Jordan, and in the Wilderness of Judea, Preaching Repentance, and Baptizing all those that came unto him, faying, Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is as Hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the Propher Isaiah, saying, The Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, prepare ye the Way of the Lord, make his. Paths Brait. I indeed Baptize you with Water unto Repentance, but he that cometh after me is Mightier than I, whose Shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall Baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with Fire. Whofe Fan isin his Hand, and he will throughly purge his Floor and gather his Wheat into his Garner: But he will burn up ufing the Chaff with unquenchable Fire.

All the Fewif Writers of this time make mention of St. John the Baptist, and highly magnify the Brightnels of his Virtue, and the Austerity of his Life, lo that he needed no Miracles to gain him Belief; for all the People honouring him as something more than a Man, he was judged by some to be the Mefnd his far, and preferred before all the other Prophets that had formerly appeared. And Josephus, that lived immediately after Christ's Days, faith, he was a most excellent Man, who ttirred up the Jews to the Exercise of Virtue. When therefore all Ferusalem went thronging into the Defait, to hear this Holy Melfenger, and Fore-runner of our Lord and Saviour, and to be Baptiz'd; Fefus himfelf went also, and in Humility, hid himfelf among the Multitude,

contrary to the Cuflom of this vain World; feeing Men are apt to use a Thousand Arts to diftinguish themselves from the rest of Mankind, and to be respected as extraordinary Persons. But when our Lord thus abased himself, God raised him up, and diffinguished him-from those, he had mixed himself with. For the St. John had never feen him before, yet he acknowledged him to be the Meliah in the presence of an exceeding great Number of People, and being Aruck with a profound respect, could not without Difficulty, resolve to put water on him

to Baptize him.

He that caufed the chief Doctors of the Law, e. vent he Sadduces and Pharifees to Tremble, when he faid, O Generation of Vipers who hath warned you to fee from the Wrath to come, &c. And drove them away from his Baptism, Lut said unto Jesus Christ, I had need to be Eaptized of thee, and comest thou unto me? Our Lord only answered, that he must Hum. ble himself so far, and that in his present State of Humiliation, he must submit to every Ordinance: For thus faith he, It becomet bus to fulfill all Righteoufness. No sooner was he Baptized, but the Heavens opened, and the Holy Spirit visibly descended on him in the form of a Dove, and refled on his Head. And at the same time a Voice was heard from Heaven, giving this Tellimony: This is my Reloved Son in whom I am well pleased. Our Saviour immediately after retired to conceal himself, but St. John continued to speak of him to all the People. He endeavoured with much earnefiness to perswade Men, that Tefus Chrift was the Meffice to often promifed, and fo greatly defir'd. And that as to his own particular, he was inconfiderable, plainly and frequently telling them, that he must decrease in his Fame, and be obscured by an infinite surpassing Light: And truly, no one Passinge in the Life of our Blossed Saviour, doth more confirm the certainty of his be-

ing t whol recor Enem of be and p his o Docti that c had.

Chris As more the A fpeedi in the That Excel him a and h cold f him f Herod could haps t Court tinces. him, fuch t furthe Great

Her Fealt Daugh the M Herod. to ask give it guifn
pe rel our
l and
mfelf
efore,
the
ople,
could
him

v, e.
en he
ou to
em aift, I
unto
Humte of

nce: eoufvens d on lead.

Hea-Son iatecondea-

Aen,
ifed,
parient-

he: fled be-

lig

ing the True Messias, than that of St. John Baptist, whose Wisdom, Learning, and Holine's of Life is recorded, and confes'd by the Writings of all the Enemies of Christianity, should result the Honour of being the Messias, which was offered to himself; and place it upon Jesus? and should likewise direct his own Disciples to follow Christ, and embrace his Doctrine, which 'tis very evident he did do, for that of the many Followers and Disciples which he had, not one appear'd ever after, who was not a Christian.

As Sr. John the Baptist feem'd to have nothing more to do in the World, after he had proclaim'd the Messias, so the Divine Providence, to take him speedily out of it, made him leave his Solitary Abode in the Delarr, and to come to the Court of Herod: That Prince who had heard of the Autterity and Excellency of his Life in the Wilderness, respecting him as a Propher, had a great Kindnels for him, and heard him gladly. Neither did his Love grow. cold for the Freedom that he us'd in Reprehending him for his Incertuous Defilements, in Marrying Herodias his Brother's Wife, but the Devil, who could not quietly fuffer the Reformation, which perhaps this Excellent Person might have made in the Court of this King, betook himself to his usual Artifices, and envenom'd the Spirit of Herodies against him, who foon got him thrown into Prifon, till fuch time as a fit Opportunity prefented of doing further Mischief, and Crowning the Life of this Great Man with the Glory of Maityrdom.

Herod's Birth Day being come, he made a great Featt to all the Grandees of his Court, and the Daughter of the Inceltuous Herodias Dancing in the Midit of this Astronomy, she so extreamly pleas'd Herod, that he at the tame time, commanded her to ask of him whatseever she pleas'd, and he would give it her, tho' it were half of his Kingsom. She

C 4

went.

The Victory of the

went presently to her Mother, to know what the fhould demand; who preferring the gratifying her Revenge on St. John, above whatever her Ambition or Covetousness could defire, enjoyned her to ask of him only the Head of John the Baptist. Herod was much troubled at this Request, as having a great Effeem for him. But the Devil lessening the Reverence he had to this Holy Man, and Increating his fond Affection to Herodias, caused him at length to vield, that he might not break his Word in the Presence of the Nobility that were with him, and St. John's Head was cut off in the Prison; and deliver'd to Herodias's Daughter in a Charger, who immediately came and brought it to her Mother. Thus truly did this great Man die, and thus at length ended the high Opinion which Hered had of him, who having been the great Admirer of this Holy Person, became his Murtherer, which Josephus rec. kons to be the Caule of all the Mileries which fell upon Herod and his whole Family in a fhort time, of which hereafter.

When Jesus was Baptiz'd, he began to Preach, and his whole Doctrine was directed to the Manifestation of his Father's Will, and Amendment of Man's Life. It advanceth also to this one Foundation Principle, Thou shall Love the Lord thy God with all thy Soul, and thy Neighbour as thy Self. It was plain, easie, and convincing, tho' it treated of the highest Mysteries. It had neither Pomp or Eloquence, nor Oftentation, nor Flattering the Follies or Wickedness of Man, as many Doctrines of the Philosothers do. Neither did it confist in External, Unpiofitable Ceremonies, as the latter Jews had by their fond Traditions made the Law of GOD, so that it was of no Effect; neither did it indulge Senfuality, as-the Turkish Alcoran, and other Law-Givers have done. But all the Gospel of Jesus was Simplicity, all was Spirit, Truth, Justice, Holiness, Humility, and Charity.

Char one p but ! filled terna nal (adds, this ! us no not t thee Sins : by F with Life. the I Lord the E and (cover to th Vani mg (feign king Peace tion And tain S Sanct allow King ritan Fear SUS

Old

the I

fhe her ition k of Was great eves-his h to the and deliwho ther. ngth him, Holy IEC fell ime, ach, ani. at of ndawith Was the nce, ick. 10/0pio. heir atit lity,

lave

ity,

and ity.

Charity. It neither took away, nor Disanulled any one perfect or spiritual Precepts of the Law of Moles, but lather Reviv'd, Inforced, Interpreted, and fulfilled the fame. For whereas that commanded External Observance, Christ's Law requires also Inter nal Obedience, That fays, Love your Friends; this adds, Love your Enemies. That forbids us to Kill; this prohibits us from being Angry. That commands us not to commit a fual Adultery; this requires us not to Defire, nor Lust after a Woman. That taught thee to offer up a Calf, Sneep, Ox, Esc. for thy Sins; this enjoyns thee to offer up a Contrite Heart, by Faith in the Blood of him that Died for All, with a firm and resolute Purpose of Amendment of Life. Briefly, The Doctrines of Christ tend only to the True, Sincere, and perfect Service of God, thy Lord that Created thee, and Redeemed thee, for the Exaltation of his Holy Name, Power, Goodnels, and Glory, to the suppressing of Man's Pride by difcovering his Lost and Miserable State by Nature; to the Contempt of the World, and the Pomps and Vanities thereof; to the Mortification and Subduing our Carnal Appetites; to true Love and unfeigned Charity toward our Neighbour; to the making us Spiritually Minded; to the Procuring to us Peace of Conscience, Tranquility of Soul, Consola. tion of Spirit, and Purity in the Outward Man: And in a Word, to reduce Mankind again to a certain State of Innocency, Simplicity, and Angelical Sanctity upon Earth, (so far as Human Infirmity will allow) and to have his Eye fix'd only upon the Kingdom of God in Heaven, and the Eternal Inheritance purchased for all those that tiuly Love and Fear him. This was the Doctrine deliver'd by FE-SUS, and is the same which the Holy Prophets of Old foretold should be declar'd to the World by the True Meffiah.

As for the Life and Conversation of our Bleffed Saviour, his greatest Advertaries allow it to be agreeable to his Doctrine, it being a lively Representation of the Perfections thereof. A Man of luch Gravity, as he was never in his Life observed to Laugh; of such Humility, that tho' he was The Son of GOD, yet he scarce had the Dignity of a Servant in this World; of fuch a Sweet and Mild Temper, that all the Abules and Injuries of his Enemies never wrested from him an Angry Word. And was truly such an One as he is describ'd by Isaiab. Ch. 42. as aforemention'd, He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his Voice to be heard in the Street; a bruised Reed shall be not break, and the smooking Flax shall be not quench. And Zech, 9. 9. Behold the King comesh unto thee, he is Just and having Salvation, Lowly, &c.

And here I will add the Testimony of a Heathen, concerning our Saviour. In the Days of Tiberius Cafar, the Governors of the several Provinces used to advertise the Senate of such Occurrences and Accidents as happen'd in their Countries, and Publius Lentulus being at the same time President of Judea, writ the following Epittle to the Senate and People of Rome.

There appeared in these our Days a Man of great Virtue, nam'd setus Christ, who is yet Living among us, and of the Gentiles is accepted for a Prophet of Truth; but his own Disciples call him the Son of God. He raiseth the Dead, and Cureth all manner of Diseases, a Man of Stature somewhat Tall and Comely, with a very Reverend Countenance, such as the Beholders may both Love and Fear. His Hair is of the Colour of a thilbert stell Ripe, and plain almost down to his Ears, but from the Ears downward somewhat Curled, and more Orient of Colour, waving about his Shoulders. In the midst of his Head goeth a seam, or Partition of his Hair, after the Manner of the Nazarites, his Forehead very Plain and Smooth;

Smooth nothin agree great and In Read It can but well lestate and K. Child

I Few ! ties, Wife 771 181 Teach the bine in cus d yet he and t them; foreto Days, and is ef for of Fer Forty

the Pilled Tellin Christ Oracle

Smooth; bis Face without Spot or Wrinkle, beautify'd with a Comely Red; his Nofe and Mouth fo form'd, as nothing can be reprehended; his Beard somewhat thick, agreeable in Colour to the Hair of his Head, not of any great Length, but forked in the Midst; of an Innocent and Mature Look, his Eyes Grey, Clear, and Quick. In Reproving he is Terrible, in Admonishing Courteous and Fair Ipoken, pleafant in Speech, mix'd with Gravity: It cannot be remember'd that any bave feen him Laugh, but many have feen him Weep: In Proportion of Body. well fooped and straight; bis Hands and Arms very Delectable to behold; in Speaking very Temperate, Modeft, and Wife, a Man for his fingular Beauty surpassing the

Children of Mon.

I will add to this the Tellimony of Fofephus, a Jew by Nation and Protession, who in his Antiquities, writes thus: In thefe times liv'd Jelus, a very Wife Man, if it be lawful to call him a Man, because in truth he did marvellous Things; and was Master and Teacher to them that lov'd him, and fought after Truth; the lews and Gentiles affembled to him, and follow'd. him in great Numbers. And tho' he was afterwards accus d by some of the chief of our Religion, and Crucify'd. yet he was not for aken of those who before follow'd him: and three Days after his Death, he appear'd Alive unto them, according as the Prophets, Inspir'd by God, bad. foretold and prophecy'd of bim: And now even in our Days, the Doctrine and the Name of Christians continues, and is spread over all the World. These are the Words. of Josephus, who writ the History of the Destruction. of Jerusalem, of which he was an Eye-witness, but Forty Years after the Death of Christ.

Yea, the Devils themselves could not but confess the Piery and Holinels of the Meshas, which was fulfilled in the Person of Christ; and is evident by the Tellimony of Porphyrie, a profels'd Enemy to the Christian Name, who after consideration of divers Oracles, urter'd by his Idols concerning Christ, broke forth.

ffed e afenuch

ita Son ant

per, ne-WAS

. 42. 7107 ifed

li be nesh 820.

nen, efar, ver-

ts as ulus the me.

Viv-7 115, uth; He

5, 4 very both bert

from nt of fhis the

and oth; forth into this Confession: It is exceeding wonderful to think what Witness the Gods do give of the Virtue and Sandity of Jesus, for which they affirm he was rewarded with Immortality, but yet these Christians are deceived in

calling him a God.

The Miracles of our Lord are next to be confider'd, whereof Josephus gives some Intimation; and which Isaiah Prophecy'd of long before, Ch. 35. The Eyes of the Blind shall be open'd, the Lame shall Leap. the Dumb shall sing, &c. Which Wonders were likewife very particularly reveal'd to the Gentiles by the Sybils aforemention'd; one of whom, as Lactantius Recordeth. writ thus of Jefus Christ; He shall do all Things by his Word only; he shall cure all Infirmities; be shall raise the Dead; he shall make the Lame to run and kip; the Deaf shall bear; the Blind shall fee, and the Dumb shall speak; with Five Loaves and Two Fishes, Five Thousand People Shall be satisfy'd, and the Fragments shall fill Twelve Baskets, to the Joy of many; he Shall command the Winds, and walk upon the Furious Seas with his Feet of Peace, &c. And after divers other Geek Verles to this Purpole, she concluded thus: Men may fay, that I am a mad and lying Prophetels. but when all thefe things come to pass, then let themremember, that I am no Deceiver, but rather the Prophet of the Great God.

The Rabbies among the Jews likewise declare in their Talmud; that the Messiah shall do wonderful Miracles when he cometh, to which all those of former Saints and Prophets are not to be compar'd. Yea, some of the Jews Record several miraculous Things done by Jesus in their Talmud, and other Books, which are not mention'd by the Evangelists: Likewise that Grand Imposter Mahomet affirms in his Alcoran, 'That Jesus the Son of Mary, was a great Prophet, and wrought many Miracles, only by the Power and Spirit of God; and that he himself was sent to confirm the Doctrine of Jesus, saving on-

hin Go
Thus
cles co
more
there
under

leave

Th Dilci ackn were the \ Moth Conc besto in th nor pugn Writ a Dif Rule Defei to la Men shoul him, ons, ther i ctrine never allow and t lerful
e and
arded
arded
onsi-

The Leap, like-

do all tics; vun and ishes, vag-

rious
rs onded
etess,
nrephet

e in erful of of lous ther

his reat by

felf onIf y in the Point of his Godhead, fince in declaring himself to be God, Jesus went too far, for which God do checked him when he came to Heaven. Thus these Enemies of Christianity confess the Miracles of our Lord, and therefore their Testimony is the more considerable; tho' if they should deny the same, there is abundant Evidence thereof, and there are undeniable Reasons for the Confirmation of it, particularly in these two Instances, wherein I hope to leave no room for Insidelity.

The First is, The Calling and Retaining of his Disciples and Followers (which Josephus likewise acknowledges to be very Miraculou-) thefe Men were of feveral Callings, States, and Conditions in the World, and yet in an Instant, they left Father, Mother, Wives, Children, and all other Temporal Concerns, and followed Jesus, who had nothing to bestow upon them, and promis'd them only Bleffings. in the World to come, who never flatter'd them, nor Preach'd any other Doctrine but what was repugnant to Flesh and Blood, as appears by their own Writings and Tellimony of him, who was accounted a Disturber of the State by the Scribes, Pharisees, and Rulers of the World, who had neither Friends to Defend and Countenance him, nor a House wherein to lay his Head. And yet that Worldly Minded Men and Women, great Sinners, and lewd Persons, should leave all their Earthly Enjoyments to follow him, nor forfake him in all his Troubles and Afflictions, yea, should joyfully lay down their Lives, tather than Abandon him, and in Defence of his Doctrine; this I say, is such a Mitacle, as the like was never before seen in the World, and must needs be allowed to be done by the mighty Power of God. and the vigorous Operations of his Bleffed Spirit.

The fecond Point is, the Facts and Acts performed by Jojus, above all Human Power and Ability, in the open View of the Jews, and Multitudes of other Perions who where With fles there; and are related by the Evangelists and Apostles in the New Testament, to manifest the Divinity of our Bleffed Lord, and that the exact Accomplishment of all the Prophecies and Promites concerning the true Meffus concentered in his Person I shall therefore proceed to give a brief Account of the supendious Miracles wrought by Christ tuccessively, as he perform'd them. 1. The first Mi acle was, his changing Water into Wine at a Marriage in Cana. 2. The miraculous Draught of Fishes in the Sea of Galilee. 3. His curing Peter's Wife's Mother of a Fever, only by touching her Hand, 4. His casting out Evil Spirits with his Word, and Healing all that were Sick of divers Difeales at Capernaum. 5. His Healing all manner of Sickness, and all manner of Diseases and Torments, and those which were possess a with Devils, and thole which were Lunatick, or had the Pally, throughout all Galilee. 6. His cuing of a Leper, at the same place, with a touch of his Hand. 7. His Healing a Paralitick at Casernaum, the Houle being uncover'd to let him down in his Bed, whom he cur'd only by his Word, in the Prefence of many Scribes and Pharifees. 8. His Healing a Man with a Wither'd Hand on the Sabbath Day, by only bidding him thretch forth his Hand. 9. His Healing of a Leper, only touching him after his Sermon on the Mount. 10. His Curing the Centurion's Servant at Capernaum, of a Dropfie, with his Word only, without coming to him, or feeing of him. 11. His Raifing to Life the Widow's Son of the City of Naim, by only bidding the Dead Carcale Arife. 12. His Dispossessing a Legion of Devils out of a Man in the Country of the Gergafenes, who entering into a Herd of Swine, they ran violently into the Sea and were drowned

drow'ne Twelve 14. He the Syl Hand, Blind I Eyes. Man al Men, Loaves Twelv 18. H ing in ceas'd, He cai of Can and D Thouf with Baske heals his Ey catteri his W becau Devil Divin Anon ding Ferufa Forda there heals the w after

He cu

30. I

faida,

frowned. 1?. A Woman who had an Issue of Blood Twelve Years, is heal'd by touching his Garment. form-14. He reflores the Daughter of Janus, the Ruler of the Synagogue, to Life, only by taking her by the Hand, and bidding her Arife. 15. He rettores two Blind Men to their Sight, only by rouching their Eyes. 16. He dispossesseth a Dumb Devil out of a Man at Capernaum. 17. He feeds Five Thousand Men, befides Women and Children, with Five Loaves and Two Fishes in Galilee, and afterwards Twelve Baskets full of Fragments were taken up. 18. He walks upon the Sea in a Tempest, and coming into the Ship, the Winds and Waves inflantly ceas'd, and the Snip was immediately at Land. 19. He calls a Devil out of the Daughter of the Woman of Canaan, with his Word. 20. He cures one Deaf and Dumb at the Sea of Galilee. 21. He teeds Four Thoufand Men there, befides Women and Chiloren. with Seven Loaves and a few fmall Fishes, Seven Baskets full of Fragments being taken up. 22. He heals a Blind Man at Bethfaida, by Spitting upon his Eyes, and putting his Hands upon him. 23. He cattern a Devil out of a Lunatick Man at Cafarea by his Word, which his Disciples were not able to do. because of their Unbeliet. 24. He casts out a Dumb Devil at ferusalem, and confirms it to be done by Divine Power. 25. He cures one born Blind, by Anointing his Eyes with Clay and Spittle, and bidding him go and Wash in the Pool of Siloham, near Jerusalem. 26. He heals one of the Dropsie beyond Jordan, on the Sabbath Day, and junifies the doing thereof against the Lawyers and Pharifees. 27. He heals Ten Lepers at Samaria, only bidding them go thew themselves to the Priett. 28. He raileth Lazarus after he had been Dead Four Days, and Bury'd. 29. He cures a blind Beggar, near Jericho, with a Word. 30. He heals an Impotent Man at the Pool of Bethsaida, who had an Innimity Thirty Eight Years, bidding

ility, es of d are New effed I the It fias

oceed acies nem. Vine aight

ter's her his s Di-

er of ents, and ally.

, at His behom

iany tha iing

of a the t at ith. lai-

nim, His the

erd rere ned

bidding him take up his Bed and walk. 31. He re- at Cana stor'd Three Blind Men to their Sight near Jericho.

These and several other Miraculous Works were perform'd by Jefus, and were written by some of the Evangelitts in the Hebrew Tongue, while yet the Persons were Alive upon whom they were wrought; wrough as to Instance in a few of those before mention'd, the Raising of Lazaras in Bethany, which was but two Miles from Jerusalem, at whose Death and Burial alto, he being a Gentleman, feveral Scribes and Pharifees must needs be prefent, according to the Fewilb Cultom of that Age, as is related by Josephus; now thefe faw him both Deceas'd, Inter'd, and were at the Funeral Feast made for him; and these very Persons faw him again likewise after he was by Christ railed from the Dead, having lain Four Days in the Grave; with whom they did both Eat, Drink, and Converle, after his return to Life, and might behold him Daily, walking openly in the Streets of Ferusalem: How then could this Story be invented and feign'd, if it had not been true? So likewise the Raising of Jairus's Daughter is confirmed by so many Circumstances, that they make the matter full evident, Raising of the Widow's Son at the Gates of the City of Naim, in the Presence of all the People that were then present. The healing of the Criple at Jerusalem, who had lain Thirty Eight Years Lame, at the fide of the Pool or Barh called Probatica, in View of a great Number of People. The casting a Legion of Devils out of a Man, who for many Years was publickly known to live posses'd in the Mountains, which Devils by peculiar License, obtain'd by Jesus to enter into an Herd of Swine, who instantly drove Two Thousand of them into the Sea, and drowned them; upon which the whole Country being affrighted, humbly intreated him to depart out of their Goafts. The feeding so many Thousand with a few Loaves and Fishes. The turning Water into Wine

héaling Table o that we

Thel ators, when a might one Par lay, ma of the I Things but by impossi Faishoo and con attirm'd the T cles cl which Phan ife Father believe Father faying. reforte all thin many he were to cles, t Fame i zarus t what I

> As t we read shewed

> in this

He re- at Cana, in the presence of all the Company. The richo, healing of a Man of an incurable Dropsie, at the s were Table of a Tharifee of Quality, and in Sight of all of the that were at the Featl with him.

These and sevearl other Miracles, which were t the wrought in the Presence of so great a Number of Spec-two when many endeavour'd to Discredit them, as they Burial might easily have done by many Witnesses, if any one Part of them had been false or doubtful; this I now of the Reality of them; and therefore, fince all these the Things were Supernatural, and could not be done but by the Aid and Power of the Almighty, it is aifed impossible that God should assist, or countenance any ave: Falshood, who is not like Man that he should Lie; verle, and confequently, it must needs be, that what Jesus affirm'd of himself, That he was the Son of God, and the True and only Mefin, was by these Miraifit cles clearly manifelled to be so indeed : And to Jai- which he appeals in his Discourse to the Faithless Pharifie, St. John Ch. 10. If I do not the Work of my Father believe me not: But if I do, tho' ye believe not me, believe the Works, that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him: And tho' for this faying, his Enemies fought to take him, yet many resorted to him and said, sohn did no Miracles: But all things that John spake of this Man were true: And many heliev'd on him at that time. And the Fharifees were to sensible of the mighty Effects of these Miracles, that when they observ'd, with Sorrow, the Fame which our Saviour had obtain'd by railing Lazarus from the Dead, they affembled to deliberate what to do. For if we let this Man go on, lay they, in this manner, All the People will believe on lim.

Dai.

How

Itan-

The Ci-

that

Fe-

e, at

iew

gion

was

ins,

efus

rove

ned

igh-

heir

tew

ine.

at

As to the other Passages of our Saviour's Life, we read. That as foon as he was Baptized, he shewed all the Faithful by his own Example, that

after

after they had once enter'd into the Christian State, but for they ought to prepare for Suffering and Temptations. For withdrawing into the Defart, or rather it safest being led there by the Holy Spirit, and having sastemeted being led there by the Holy Spirit, and having sastemeted by the Devil, who said unto him, If thou art the Son God we of God, command these Stones to be made Bread. To be born whom Jesus answer'd by this Place of Scripture, demus to That Man does not live by Bread alone, but by even but It Word that proceedeth out of the Month of God. This did not discourage the Prince of Dankness, but carrying our Saviour from thence, he transported him to difficult the Top of a Pinacle of the Temple, bidding him, that we which Ground; and maliciously Abusing the Holy Scripture, he added, For it is Written, God hath given bit Angels Charge over thee, and in their Hands shall they have bear thee up, least at any time thou dash thy Foot against that the Stone. The Son of God answered the Tempter, with the same Simplicity as before, by a Passage of with so Scripture, Thou shall not Tempt the Lord thy God. This prudent Answer consounded the Pride of the God ha who This prudent Answer consounded the Pride of the God has Devil, and strongly provoked him; and whereas before he had treated our Lord as the Son of God, he wiour, would now have him to worship him as God, and to perswade him to this, He took him up into an exceeding high Mountain, and shewed him all the Kingdom have no fithe World, and the Glory of them in a Moment, and son, we saith, all these thin s will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me; for that is delivered unto me, lessen'd said to whomsoever I will, I give it. Fesus answer'd, seem'd sin the worship the Lord the God, and him only shalt thou terve. worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 3.0 This answer put the Devil to Figur, and the Angels of the came and minister d unto bim.

2. Nicodemus, a confiderable Man among the fews, ned in being much concern'd at what he had heard related Woma of our Saviour, reloty'd to be informed of the Truth; Well,

DU

St. Joh

State, but foreseeing by human Prudence, that this New popularity prophet would meet with great Enemies, he thought rather it safest to go by Night, and being come, told him that he really believed he was a Teacher sent from mpted God, since no Man could do such Miracles unless the Son God were with him. Jesus answered, Except a Man to be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God. Nicopute, benus understood these Words in a Natural Sense, were but Jesus explained it to him, and reasoned within This himself about the marvellous Essets of the Holy Spicarry it; and made this Learned Man comprehend the into dissiputely of Convincing and Believing them; and him, that we must lay aside those foolish Reasonings to the which will admit of nothing but Objects of Sense. He ended his Conversation by Discoveries to him of the great Love of God to Man, who had given them his own Son to make them Eternally Happy; and gainst that the Misery of Man was, that he loved Darkness ather than Light. He dismit this Ruler of the Jews with such Convictions, that it appeared this Enter-tainment was not Fruitless, the powerful Word of God having made such Impressions upon him, that he who at first seem'd fearful of coming to our Sad, he viour, had the Courage, afterwards, to maintain, State, but foreseeing by human Prudence, that this New d, he viour, had the Courage, afterwards, to maintain, and publickly, his Innocency in a full Council, and to declare at his Death, and after it, that he would have no part in the Injustice committed on his Per-, and fon, when they made him suffer so cruel and shame-fall sul a Death; and so far was his Love from being o me, lessen'd to our Lord then, that on the contrary, it er'd, seem'd to Embalm his Body, when it was to be lay'd. falt in the Sepulchie.

3. Our Saviour, for avoiding a while, the Malice ngels of the Pharifees, who had Countelled Herod to throw St. John the Baptist in Prilon, lett Judea, and returned mto Galilee, where he met with a Sammitan Woman, who was coming to draw Water from a Well, near which Christ was fitting, who ask'd for

erve.

Fems,

bein

uth;

DU

fome

fome Water to quench that Thirst which the tire. fomeness of the Way had caused in him. The Woman feem'd aftonish'd that a Few should ask Water of her a Samaritan, which were a People extreamly abhor'd by the fews. Jefus answer'd, That if the knew the Gift of God, and who it was that asked Drink of her, she would have asked of him, and he would have given her Living Water which should never cease to refresh her, till she had attain'd Eternal Life. The Woman at length began to grow attentive to what he faid, and being surprized at what our Saviour told her concerning her past Life, she knew thereby he was a Propher. He made known to her all the Mysteries of the New Law, which is the Worship of God, in Spirit and Truth; and car-1y'd off her fond Devotion from the Temple and the Holy Mountain, in both which Places the Jews and Samaritans also, placed most Holiness, and shewed that the true Churches are not built with Hands, nor made of Stone, but that God's Temples are the Hearts of the Faithful, wherein he continually refides by his Holy Spirit. The Woman reply'd, That the Messias would come and Teach them all things: Fesu answered, I am He: Whereupon she went into the Town, and inform'd the People of what she had heard, who went out to him, and entreated him to enter into their City, where he flay'd three Days.

4. Our Saviour drawing many Disciples after him, chose out of this Number Twelve Persons, whom he design'd to be the Foundation of his Church is sure Ages, honouring them with the Title of Apostles, as being to be sent to Preach his Name and Gospel throughout the World, who had this Advantage above the rest, that they were as it were his Domesticks, and lived with him in the same House; for we know that he kept the Passover and eat the Lamb with them alone; so that they were true Witnesses, not only of his Actions and publick

Preachings

Preac after ! ving r tain, ple; led, where Men, calling ble; 1 cuted, Ordin the P That nels, lees. enter by the from ' nor w this b enjoyn Earth, we mu the V and al clearly togiv out wa Princi

christhe Jucept of a natu

he Car

tire.

Wo-

Water

eamly

if the

asked

nd he

bluce

F.ter-

w at.

what

e, she

nowir

ich is

d car-

d the

s and

ewed

ands.

e the

y re-

That

ings:

offit

had

m to

him,

hom

h in

f A-

and

Ad-

were

fame

the

were

olick

IS.

Preachings, but of his private Life and Secrets, after he had discoursed to others in Parables. Having made this Choice, he led them up to a Mountain, being followed by a great Multitude of Peo. ple; and then he made that famous Discourfe, called, The Sermon in the Mount; in the Beginning whereof, having overthrown all the Judgments of Men, and all the Notions of natural Reason, in calling those Happy that the World effeems Milerable; namely, the Poor, the Mourners, the Persecuted, Ejc. He then shews how inconsiderable the Ordinances of the Jewish Law are in comparison of the Precepts of the Golpel; plainly telling them, That he required of his Disciples such a Righteousnels, as far exceeding that of the Scribes and Pharifees, without which he declar'd, they could not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. He taught us, by these Words, that it is not sufficient to abilain from Things apparently evil in the Sight of others, nor with doing feeming good Works before Men, this being common to the Pharifees; and therefore enjoyns us to lay up Treasure in Heaven, and not on Earth, left our Hearts be where our Treasure is; that we must not divide our selves between Christ and the World; but feek only the Kingdom of Heaven, and all other things shall be given unto us. Which clearly manifelts, that the End of the New Law is togive a New Heart to the New Man, because our outward Actions must be regulated by the inward Principles of our Minds; for the River cannot be pure if the Fountain be corrupted.

Christ then proceeds to recommend the Love of our Enemies, by which he faith, we become like to his Father, who causeth his Sun to shine both upon the Just and the Unjust, He then insists upon the Precept of not sudging one another, to which there is a natural Inclination in Mens Hearts, and therefore he Cautionsus against it, by saying, we are like to

a Man that that having a Beam in his own Eye, would contrain the sound of his Brothers. The World is full sight, of Offences of this kind, fay the Fathers, but the best Remedy is Humility: The having low Thought contrain of our selves, will hinder as from entertaining a self-contrain of our selves, will hinder as from entertaining a self-contrained of our selves, will hinder as from entertaining a self-contrained of our selves, will hinder as from entertaining a self-contrained of our selves, will hinder as from entertaining a self-contrained of our self-contrained our Witnesses were then present, threw herself at his ples se Feet, Embraced them, Kissed them, Washed them Land, with her Tears, Viped them with the Hair of her Fear. I Read, and Anointed them with a Rich Ointment the first Read, and Anointed them with a Rich Ointment the first This Woman being Infamous for her Irregular Life was St. Simon began to doubt whether Christ was a True said to Prophet, teeing he knew not what she was, which come is if he had, he rhought he would have rejected her, and not suffered her to touch him: But our Lord confounded his vain Imagination, declaring how much he preterred the servent Love of this Sinner but a Spirits to the Lukewarmness of those that had not committed such great Crimes; and having shewed, that our Sathe multitude of her Sins was forgiven her, because the multitude of her Sins was forgiven her, because she loved much, he sent her away in Peace. This ing our so admirable a Conversion, may be call'd the Giothe Way of Repentance, for it shews that the greatest and will sinner becomes pure in the Sight of God, when his Repentance is sandtify'd by Humility; and on the which contrast contrary

contrary, that the Ch heat Soul is impure in his is full Sight, when this Heavenly Gift, which should but the render him the most humble of Men, does, on the hought contrary, make him proud.

ning of 6. After the Muscles of the Loaves, with Five remen of which, and two Fishes, our Saviour fed Five of Judge Thousand Men, besides Women and Children, the sill give People would needs lay hold of him, and make him iven to a King by Force, whereupon he made his Disciples outer into a Spip, and pals the Sea while he fort the

enter into a Ship, and pals the Sea, while he fent the own Multitude away; that the Tempett which foon after a Savi-happen'd might make then fentible of their Weak-Samous nels in the Absence of their Master, and that this This Knowledge might make them Humble. He less them, for some time, in the midst of the Waves, beer Soul, ing driven up and down the whole Night by a great House Storm, without the Hastening to deliver them; an Ho-But when the Day appear'd he drew towards them;

many Walking on the Surface of the Water; the Lisci-athuples seeing him coming on the Floods, as on dry them Land, thought him a Spirit, and cry'd out for

of her Fear. But our Saviour bid them not to Fear; and tment the first that felt the Esticacy of this Divine Word r Life was St. Peter, whose Heart being full of Assurance a True said to him, If it be thou, Lord, command me to which come upon the Waters to thee: Our Lord bid him

Lod a Confidence which cannot be sufficiently admir'd; Lod a Confidence which cannot be lufticiently admir d; how but a great Wind arising. Fear over whelm'd his Sinner Spirits, and his Faith faiting, he began immediately to Sink. Then did he address himself to our Saviour, who had already given him some Power, intreating him to succour him. Jesus streching out his Hand, took hold of him, and blaiming the Weakness of his Faith, bid him not be afraid, reated and when they were enter'd into the Ship, the Wind instantly ceas'd, and they were presently at Land; which Miracles caused those in the Ship to come and mutant

ntraif

him, saying, Of a Touth Thou art the Son of God; be fereming wonderfully amaz'd at what happen'd.

7. Our Saviour leaving Judea to avoid the Rage without of his Enemies, who began openly to declare them Son of selves against him, departed to the Coasts of The cause and Sidon; where a Canaanitish Woman came, by and assected Instinct to Christ, who calling to him though his Christ, who calling to him though his Christ was tormented with a Devil, and entreater, Christ was tormented with a Devil, and entreater, Christ him ro have Pity on her: Bur our Lord, the ter, It Compassionate to others, seem'd deaf to this Woman's Complaints, that in her Person, and by her Tende Example, he might discover to us the Prevalency part, a of Prayer and Humility, in Persevering therein hance when the Almighty seems not to hear, but to the Snow. when the Almighty seems not to hear, but to te Snow. ject our Petitions. This humble Woman being not and D able to obtain any Thing of Jesus Christ, addiess pen at her self to the Apostles, who interceded for her: sleep, Christ answer'd, He was only fent to the lost sheep of the our Lo House of Israel. And to try the fliength of her Faith, St. Pet would not yet yield, when at length she came up to Taberr him, and calling herself at his Feet, worshipped from a him, Imploring his Affistance with great Lamenta je him. tion. Our Lord still repelled her, and using her a nithme a Dog, said, It was not lawful to give the Children fraid, Bread to Dogs. She confels d indeed she was a Dog charge but that the Dogs were permitted to eat the Crums and he which fell from the Children's Table, and she desir'd moment. This humble Confession, after such hash Faith of Treatment, in Appearance, made our Saviour in his Glo mediately cry our, O Woman, great is thy Faith! And changing his Roughness into Admiration thereof, the La he immediately granted what she desir'd. he immediately granted what she defir'd.

8. Our Saviour Jesus Christ, being alone with his had not of the Cities of Casarea, he asked them, what the World said of him: They answered, some thought he was John the Baptist, others Elias, and other Jeremids

faid our Lord, who think you that I am? St. Peter, without hefitating, answered, Thou art Christ the without hesitating, answered, Thou art Christ the them son of the Living God. Chr st called nim Blessed, because his Father had reveal'd unto him this Truth, e, by; and assured him, that he would so simply establish his Church upon this Confession, that the Gates of Hell should never prevail against it. Eight Days after, the ter, Christ took three of his Disciples, namely, Perter, James, and John, (who ever seemed to be the six Wo chiefest Favourites, and to whom he shewed most by her Tendernels) and led them up to a high Mountain arralency part, and when he had prayed there, his Counterherein, hance spined like the Sun, and his Garments were as to be smow. At the same time Moses and Flias apprear'd, and Discoursed with Jesus about what was to hapedress and Discoursed with Jesus about what was to hapedress near fleep, but awaking, were surprized at the Glory of possible our Lord, and the Sight of the two Prophets, and Faith, St. Peter being overjoy'd, propos'd to build three reupto Tabernacles; when instantly a Voice was heard Faith, St. Peter being overjoy'd, propos'd to build three reupto Tabernacles; when inftantly a Voice was neard from a Cloud, saying. This is my eloved Son, hear ye him. The Disciples fell to the Ground with Altonium and then they law none but Christ only, who charged them to tell no Body what they had seen charged them to tell no Body what they had seen and heard. This Transfiguration was one of the Means which our Saviour used to threngthen the Faith of his Disciples; and by this Anticipation of his Glory, to shew what they themselves should be at the Resurrection of the Dead; and that after all the Labours, Tryals, and Susserings of this Life, they should certainly enjoy that Glory of which they had now been Eye Witnesses, and 'twas this Sight which made them strong in the greatest Consticts, troubles, and Tribulations.

9. When they were come down from the Mountain our Lord found his Disciples encompass'd with the certain our Lord found his Disciples encompass'd with

a great Crowd of People, aetempting to cast an Evil Spirit out of a Young Man, which they were not able to effect; Christ with a Word perform'd the Cure, and tells them, their Unbelief was the Cause they could not do it. He then Orders St. Peter to pay the Tribute-Money, teaching us thereby to submit to the Laws of the Place where we Live, and to obey Magistrates, if they require nothing Sinful. And now, finding that the Disciples had been Discoursing in the Way about Preheminence. to remove all such proud Conceptions, and Defires of their Minds, he took a little Chila, and placed him in the midst, saying, That if they did not endeavour to be like that, they could not enter into The Ancients have much reflected on this Saying, and confidering how difficult this is to the proud Spirit of Man, their only Hope has been in the Grace and Affiltance of Him who uttered this Sentence.

10. Christ retiring to the Mount of Olives to Pray, came early in the Morning to the Temple, where a great Number of People surrounded him. But whilst he was Preaching, the Pharifees laid a Snare for him, by prefenting him with a Woman taken in Adultery; to the end, that if he Condemned her to Die, he might be decry'd by the People as a Man extreme fevere; and if he did not, then to charge him as a Breaker of God's Law. Jejus knowing their Malice, stoop'd down and wrote upon the Ground, and they perfilling to know his Opinion, he lifted up his Head, and said, He amongst you that is with out Sin cast the first Stone at her. Then he went on to write upon the Ground; and the Pharifest being convicted in their own Consciences, filently withdrew, so that the Woman was left alone, whom our Saviour asked, Where her Accusers were, and if any Man had condemned her? Who answering, No : Neither faid he, do I condemn thee, Sin no more: And

their their of the Savi Effect all the prevand Seven The Savi Annual Control of the Savi Annual Contro

An

Apo he 1: he w Devi tells that ! he w Mart who his H Prepa latisfy therec was in the bet Thus t ry in t dence. are wh templa dition. prepare yet he nels of

can of

And so sent her Home in Peace, whereby our Lord shews, that he would rather have Men condemn themselves, than Accuse others, and to Examine their own Lives rather that to Censure the Faults of their Brethren. The Mildness wherewith our Saviour rreated this Woman, had perhaps a greater Effect to disingage her from this evil Course, than all the Severities of the Law; nothing being more prevalent upon a good Nature, than Meekness and Gentleness, where they expect Rigour, and

Severity.

E-

were

rm'd

the

. Pe-

reby

.ive,

hing

had

ence,

effires

aced

r en-

into

this

o the

en in

this

Pray,

rere a

whillt

him,

dulte-

Die,

treme

n as a

Ma-

, and

ed up

with-

ent on

arifees

lently

whom

11. Our Bleffed Lord did not only felest Twelve Aposles, but likewise Seventy two Disciples, whom he fent by Two and Two before him, wherefoever he was to go. To thefe he gave Power to cast out Devils, at which they extreamly rejoyced; but he tells them, It ought to be a greater Joy to them, that their Names were writ in Heaven. After which he went into a Village, where a Woman, nam'd Martha, receiv'd him ; she had a Sister nam'd Mary, who lying at our Saviour's Feet, heard attentively. his Holy Word, whilft Martha was buly in making Preparation for his Entertainment. And being diffatisfy'd that her Sifter did not help her, complain'd thereof to Christ, who told Martha, that while she was imploy'd about several Maters, Mary had chosen the better Part, which should never be taken from ber. Thus though the External Acts of Charity are neffary in this World, yet those who by Divine Providence, are placed in such a State of Life, that they are wholly employ'd in Spiritual Exercite and Contemplations, are certainly in the most happiest Condition. Nothing appears more befeeming, than to prepare fit Entertainment for our Lord himfelf, and yet he prefers the Repose of Mary before the Carefulnels of Martha.

12. Jesus drawing near Jericho, Zacheus, a Publican of a mean Stature, being desirous to see him, got

D 2

up

rering, more: And

up into a Sycamore Tree in the Way, which our Saviour perceiving bid him come down, for he would abide that Day in his House. Zachens readily obeying, immediately came down, and received him gladly; tho' the People murmured because the Master. (for the Odiousnels of his Profession, being a Tax Gatherer, who were counted Extortioners) was in Contempt, call'd a Sinner : But Zicheus being throughly Converted, renouncing for that very Moment his past Life, came and presented himself to our Lord, laying with an humble Confidence, and gracious Liberality, That he would now Distribute half of his Goods to the Poor, and with the rest make Restitution fourfold. Our Saviour having heard this Holy Refolution faid, That this Day Salvation was come to his House, and that this Man, whom the Jews could not but regard with horror, was of the number of Abraham's Children, and better than a great many of The Gospel hereby shews us, That we themlelves. must always begin our Convertation, by removing the greatest Obstacles, such as are Restitution of Goods, or good Name; for when the Darling of Beloved Sin is parted with, all the rest fall of Course; and it appears hereby that God sooner pardons Offences against himself, than those committed against our Neighbours.

13. Jesus Christ having lest Jericho, after the Conversion of Zacheus, advanc'd toward Jerusalem, and came to Beth my, where Mary the Sister of Lazarus, (who was raised from the Dead) received him and made him a Supper. While they sat at Table, Mary took Ointment of Spikenard, which was of great Value, and anointed our Saviour's Feet, and wiped them with her Hair which Judas, who bore the Bag, was Angry at, saying, it might have been Sold for 300 Pence, and given to the Poor; but Jesus commended the Action, saying, she had done it against the Day of his Burial, and that they had the

Poor

Po

Ne

Di

the

Ga

com

ate

Ac

ent

the

mai

ffre

befo

Kin

Ilra

Glo

flill

Tha

thei

and

rebi

Bou

cid

befo

us t

by 1

his .

of h

Tear

foon

men

were

kno

at le

Tun

Poor always with them, but him they had not. Next Morning Chift being near Jerusalem, sent his Disciples to a Neighbouring Village, to bring him an Als with his Foal, and to tell the Owners. That the Lord bath need of him. Then they spread their Garments on the Als, and fet Christ thereon, as it is Written, Fear not. Daughter of Sion, Rehold thy King cometh, lowly, Sitting on an Afs, &c. When immediately all the People, who were come to ferusaiem on Account of the Paffover, hearing that he was about entering the City, they took Branches of Palms in their Hands, and went afore him with loud Acclamations, some threw their Garments, and others firew'd the Ground with Boughs of Trees, and cry'd before him Hofanna to the Son of David, Bleffed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, the King of Ifrael ; Hofanna in the Highest, Peace in Heaven, and Glory in the Highest. Theie Applauses of the People flill more inrag'd his Enemies, and the Pharifeer faid, That for the Miracle of raising Lazarus, and his other great Works, the World was gone after him, and they could prevail nothing, and defir'd Jefus to rebuke his Disciples, who told him, That if they fould hold their Peace, the Stones would ery out: Thus cid our Saviour triumph before-hand, as he died before-hand in the Latt Supper, and hereby fnews us the real Power he was to gain on Men's Hearts, by the Merits of his Death, and by the Glory of his Resurrection.

14. When Jefus drew near to Jerusalem, the Joy of his Triumph could not hinder him from shedding Tears at the Prospect of those Miseries which would soon come upon this Umhappy City, as a Punishment for the shedding of his Blood, which these were now ready to do; and because they had not known the Time of GOD's merciful Visitation. He at length enter'd into Jerusalem, which was all in a Tumult, every one asking, Who it was that came

D 3

after

the oor

r Sa-

ould

bey-

lad-

after,

Tax

as in

eing

Mo-

lf to

and

e half

stion

Re-

o his

ould

er of

y of

t we

ving

n of

Be-

rfe:

Of-

inft

Con-

and

aza-

him

ble,

s of

and

pore

een

but

after that Manner? Jojus went immediately into the Temple of God, and finding Bayers and Sellers there, he drove them thence, threw down all the Tables of the Money-Changers, and the Seats of the Dove sellers, saying, It is written, my House skall be called an House of Prayer, and ye have made it a Den of Thieves. And the blind and the Lame coming to him, he Healed them. The Chief Priest hearing the People cry, Hosanna to the Son of David, and seeing these wonderful Things, were sore displeased; and taid unto him, Hearest thou what these say: Jelus answerd, Tes; Have ye never read, out of the Mouths of Bakes and Sucklings, thou hast perfected Praise; and then our Saviour left them, and went to Betham, and ledged there.

These are the Principal Actions of our Saviour recorded in the Holy Scriptures, except his frequent Preaching and Discoursing in Parables, of which

it may be necessary to say something.

St. Matthew and St. Mark do both affirm, That Jefus spake to the Multitude in Parables, and without a Parable spake he not to them. St. Matt. 13. 3, 4. St. Mark 4. 33. Which must be understood, that at the time which these Words relate to, he spoke to the Multitude, and also to his Disciples in Parables and dark Sayings, covering Divine and Spiritual Truths, under sit and proper Similitudes. And at this time he deliver'd himself wholly in this manner to them; though at many other times he spake more plainly to them, as in his Sermon on the Mount, and in several other Instances. I shall therefore give a brief Accoust of the Parables uttered by him, and their Signification, as they were explain'd by him to his Disciples.

of which fell among Thorns, and was trodden under Foot, and eaten by the Fowls; which fignify'd those who hear the Word of GOD, and from

whol takes ved : inga peara beart dilco lecut The which it; Care of R Afte ong foiti ing (

> very fayi Towe and up, gath gro' the gati Par Gra yet Tin of w our SEE

> > g00.

Thu

om en

whole

into

ellers

the

is of

e fiall

it a

com-

lear-

and

led;

elus

auths

and

any,

tour

lent

nich

hat

21 7 11

St.

the

the

nd

135.

me

n;

ve-

C-

00.

is

It

whose Hearts the Devil at the same time comes and takes it away, lest they should Believe and be Saved: Some fell upon Stony-Ground, which not being able to take Root, foon withers at the Sun's Appearance; and, thefe are those, faith our Saviour, who bear the Word with Gladness, but taking no Root, are discompos'd and lost, at the least Affliction or Perlecution which may happen, because of the Gospel. The Third Part of the Seed falls among Thorns, which grows up with the good Grain and Chokes. it; thele are those that hear the Word, but the Cares and Troubles of the World, the Decenfulnels of Riches, and a great many Inordinate Defires and Affections, render it fruitless. The Fourth Part falls on good Ground, which foon Springs up, and brings forth Fruit, tho' not all alike; some Grains yielding One Hundred Fold for One, others Sixty, others Thirty. These Persons are those, whose Hearts are very good, and are Christians indeed.

2. Another Parable he put forth, St. Matthew 1. faying, The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to a Man who fowed good Seed, but while his Men flept, the Enemy came and fowed Tares among the Wheat; which ipringing up, was perceiv'd by the Servants, who would have gathered them up; but he commanded they should grow together till Harvest, lest they might Root up the Wheat with the Tares, and that then he would Parable was, That the Kingdom of Heaven was like a Grain of Mustard Seed, which was the least of all Seeds, yet grow to be a great Tree. Another Parable was, That the Kingdom of Heaven was like Leaven, a little of which, Leaveneth the whole Lump. The hiff of thele our Saviour explains, faying He that Soweth good Seed, is the Son of Man; the Field is the World; the good Seed are the Children of the Kingdom, but the Tares are the Children of the Wicked One, the Enemy that Somed them them is the Devil, the Harvest is the End of the D4. Warid :

World: and the Reapers are the Angels. As therefore the Tares are gathered and burns in the Fire, fo fhall it be at the End of this World; the Son of Man Shall fend forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his King. dom all Things that offend, and them which do Iniquity: And fall put them into a Furnace of Fire, there hall be Weeping and Gnofbing of Teeth, &c. The other two Parables of the Grain of Muliard-Seed, and the Leaven, are not explained by our Saviour, because the Disciples readily underflood the meaning of them without an Interpreter. The Scope of both is, to fignify the Success of the Gospel all over the World, that they might not be discouraged at the little Progress it made at present; being but like a Crain of Mullard Seed, which the Naturalitts tells us, in the Hot Countries, produceth Branches, that as 'tis faid here, the Birds of the Air come and make N fls therein. And by naming three Measures of Meal, our Savious certainly defign'd to hint at the Small Number of the Jews that believed in him, but foretold a greater Harvell, and that the Heathen should entertain the Gospel, and the Sound thereof should go to the Ends of the Earth. He then uttered two Parables more, comparing the Kingdom of Heaven to a Treasure in a Field, which, when a Man bach found be bides, and for Joy thereof goeth and felleth all that be bath, and buyeth it. Again, The Kingdom of Heaven is like a Merchant feeking goodly Pearls: Who when be had found one Pearl of great Price, fold all be had and bought it. Both these Parables have the same Tendency; namely, to inform us: 1. That Christ and his Grace are of a great and transcendent Value. 2. That under the Go'pel, there is a clear Discovery of these Things to the World. 2. That where this Discovery is effectually made to any Person, he will part with all he is worth rather than miss Christ, and his Grace and Glory. The last Parable we meet with in this Chapter, is, The Kingdom of Heaven is

like a and to way; the W is call ny of the L rence of it Heav

3. il Do Chrift among ving but p both the | Dign floul that boun carry ney 1 mane ter v on h Para dyto Care which feem

Inhe from of C Life

like a Net cal into the Sea which gather'd of every kind, and the Good were put into Vessels, and the Bad cast away; (to faith our Saviour) it shall be at the End of the World, &c. The Net is the Word of God, which is call into the Sea of the World, gathering in many of every kind, to an outward Profession; but at the Day of Judgment, there shall be a perfect Difference between such as receiv'd the Truth in the Love of it, and others; the former shall be taken into

Heaven, and the latter thrown into Hell.

3. Another Parable he spake in Answer to a 7emif Doctor, who ask'd him, Who are our Neighbours? Christ lays, A Man going from Jerusalem to Jericho fell among Thieves, who flript him, and wounded him, leaving him half Dead ; a Priest coming by, saw him, but pals'd on the other fide. A Levite did the same, both shewing that great Vertues are not inherent to the highest Offices, and that a Man may have the Dignities of the Church, without the Charity that flould accompany them. After this, a Samaritan, that is a Pagan and Idolater, took Compassion on him, bound up his Wounds, putting in Oil and Wine, carry'd him upon his Beatt to the Inn, and left Money to discharge what he wanted. Our Saviour demanding who of these was his Neighbour; the Docter was oblig'd to confess, he that had Compassion on him. Go then faith Christ, and do likewife. This Parable instructs us, that we should be always ready to succour People in Misery, and to spare neither Care, Pains nor Cost, when our Charity is required; which this Piest and Levite being destitute of, their feeming Compassion was rather Cruelty than Mercy.

4. Two Brethen having a Controverly about an Inheritance, intreat our Saviour to accord it, who from thence, takes Occasion to warn us to take care of Covetoulnels, and to assure them that Man's Life does not confift in the abundance of wnat he possesset ; which he explains by the Parable of a

DS.

Rich

ball it fend Kingwity: all be two the

refore

Caule g of h 15, the

t the ke a tells that

make s of the but

then -sreutmof

bach that leaben

and enand

ue. ery his

rill. ift,

cet 71 15

INC

Rich Man, who had to much Corn, that he knew not where to put it, and was bufily Coutriving how to enjoy himfelf, faying, Soul take thine Eafe, Eat, Drink, and be Merry, for thou hast Goods laid up for many Years. And was pulling down his Barns, and building bigger to hold all his Fruit; but at that very Instant, God said unto him, Thou Fool, this Night shall thy Soul be taken away from thee, and then whose shall these Things be? Such Fools are all those that lay up Earthly, and diffiegard Heavenly Riches. It is a general Observation, that many Rich Men count all those Fools that cannot get Estates, and be as Wealthy as themselves; but the Poor are no where call'd Fools, nor are any Woes pronounc'd against them in the Book of GOD, tho' we read of many against the Rich; so that these Rich Fools are only Wife and Happy in their own Conceits, but not in GOD's Account.

5. The Parable of the Prodigal Son, who having wasted all his Substance in Riot, was yet upon his Return to his Father, receiv'd with all manner of Love and Endearedness, is spoken by our Blessed Lord to inform us, what Bowels of Compassion the Father of Mercies expresses to those that truly Repent and Return to him: And indeed, the Marks of a Real Conversion are here admirably express'd: The Son fees his Mifery, and leaves his evil Courle; he turns to his Father, and gives himself to him. Let us also forsake Sin, and turn to GOD; let us be forrowful like this Young Man, for having forfook our Father's House, and let us esteem our selves Happy for having again been received into it. Thus will our Repentance always be enlivened with a Regret mixed with Love, and accompany'd with Peace and loy.

6. The Parable of Dives and Lazarus, is a lively Reprefentation of the Miserable End of a Rich Man. He was Clothed in Purple, and fared Deliciously

of th rify' by A alio diffe his l he li Bolo begg Abra time thei then thre they bur phet they the to ei have from Pove then alwa Laza 7. who give

his !

begg

Tab.

The Mai

Laza

Con

of h

every

knew

how

Eat.

p for

and

that

Night

whose

that

. It

ount

be as

here

ainit

nany

on.

not

gniv

his

er of

ffed

the

Re-

arks

s'd:

rle;

nim.

t us

for-

lves

hus

n a

ith

ely

lan.

ully

every Day, while poor Lazarus, full of Sores Tay at his Gate in so indigent a Condition, that he only begg d for the Crumbs that fell from the Rich Man's Table, and yet could not obtain so small a Comfort. The Dogs who were more Charitable Than their Master, came and officiously licked his Sores, which Lazarus permitted, to teach us not to disdain the Confolation that GOD lends us by the meanest of his Creatures. At length Lazarus is taken out of the World, whose Soul having been therein purify'd by Afflictions, was, after his Death, carry'd by Angels into Abraham's Bosom. The Rich Man alfo Died, but his Condition, after Death, was as different from that of Lazarus, as it had been during his Life. For being condemn'd to eternal Torments, he lifts up, his Eyes, and faw Lazarns in Abraham's Bolom, of whom, in the Anguish of his Soul, he begg'd a Drop of Water to cool his Tongue, but Abraham bid him Remember, That he in his Life. time, received good Things, but Lazarus evil; but their Conditions were now absolutely altered: He then requeits a Messenger might be sent to his Brethren to warn them to amend their Lives, that they might never come to that Place of Torment; but Abraham tells him, they had Moses and the Prophets, and if they did not hear them, neither would they regard one coming from the Dead. So that the poor faithful People of the World have no Caufe to envy the Rich; but on the contrary, ought to: have a Secret Compassion for them, and to be so far from murmuring, that they should bless God for their Poverty, as being, an excellent Means to humble them before God for their Sins, which they have always before their Eyes, and which they feel as Lazarus telt his Sores.

7. By the Parable of the Pharifee and Publican, who went into the Temple to Pray, our Saviour gives us an excellent Instance of what manner of

Prayer

Prayer he approves of, and of what he diflikes; Two Men, faith he, went into the Temple to Pray, the one was a Pharisee, who made Profession of a greater Vertue, and the other a Publican, or one of the loofest fort of People among the Jews, as well for their Rapines and Covetousness, as other Irregularities. The Pharifee standing upright, gave Thanks to God, that he was not like other Men, who live Disorderly, nor as that Scandalous Tublican there prefent. He told God Almighty, that he Fasted twice a Week, and gave away the Tenth part of his Goods. But the Publican flood at the Lower-end of the Temple, and dared not lift up his Eyes to Heaven; he smote his Breast, and opened his Mouth only to fay these Words, God be Merciful unto me a Sinner, This Publiean, faith our Loid, went down to bis House justified rather than the other; for every one that Exalteth himfelf had be Abased, and be that Humbleth himself shall be Exalted. Hereby we may obleive how greatly different God's Thoughts are from ours, and his Judgments contrary to that of Men.

8. The Son of God intended to give his Disciples a Representation of what should happen in his Church in all Ages, spake to them in this Parable; That the Kingdom of Heaven was like a Man who went out early in the Morning to hire Labourers into his Vineyard, and agreed with them for a Penny a Day. He took in others at the Third, and some at the Eleventh Hour, and in the Evening he gave to each a Penny; they that had wrought all Day, murmured at the good Man of the House, that they had no more than those that work'd but one Hour, who anfwer'd he had done them no Wrong, I gave thee what thou agreedit for, I can do what I will with my own, is thy Eye Evil because I am Good? What Encouragement and Comfort is here to Repenting Sinners, that if they come in, even at lait, and heartily bewail their ill-spent Time, and seriously strive to WOIK

work and C ward and i

9. like a fent made to th outra them fent f then gathe and I The ! ding Excu and o ny ar this ing fent 1 fome Cruc rid E then the w pects our fuch jesty

ing, of G the fhew be,

ikes ;

y, the

reater

oolest

r Ra-

The

that derly,

He Veek,

But mple,

mote

ubli-

tified

him-

Shall

his

les a

arch

hat

vent

his

Day.

the

h a

red

an-

hee

my

in-

in-

to

work out their Salvation, God will be Merc itul and Gracious to them, and they shall be fully rewarded for all that they have done for his Glory, and in his Service.

g. The Kingdom of Heaven, faith our Lord, is like a King, who made a Marriage for his Son, and fent his Servants to invite the Guefis; but they made light af it, some going to their Farms, others to their Merchandize, and others more Ungrateful, outragiously handled the King's Servants, and flew them. And when he had heard this, he was wrath, and fent forth his Armies and flew those Murderers. He then fent his Servants into the High way, who foon gathered a great Number of Persons, both Good and Bad, so that the Table was filled with Guetts. The King coming in, faw one that had not a Wedding Garment, who, having nothing to fay for his Excuse, was Sentenc'd to be bound Hand and Foot, and cast into outer Darknels. For, saith Christ, many are call d, but few are Chosen. Our Saviour by this Parable, lets forth the Reprobation and Calling off of the Jews, of whom he f ys, that God fent unto them Prophets, and Wile-Men, and Scribes, fome of whom they Perfecuted, and Kill'd, and Crucified others: For which, and their other horrid Enormities, he pronounces so many Woes against then, with so much Zeal and Earnestness. It also flews the Election of us Gentiles, and that God expects we should use our utmost endeavour to make our selves worthy of his Grace, and to come with fuch Ornaments as have some proportion to the Majefty of him that called us.

ing, he was willing to lay before Men-the severity of God's Judgments, and therefore proposes to them the Parable of the Foolish and Wife Virgins, to shew us, that how good soever our Condition may be, and tho' our Works be never so Exemplary, de-

noted

noted by these burning and fining Lamps, yet shall our Chi we be rejected of God if we have not, as St. sufin Author fays, this Oil of a true and perfect Humility; which fer Me fhews us, that we are nothing in the Sight of God, and that it is his Grace that works all in us. Yet the Parable of a Man travelling into a far Country, who gave to his Servants, to one five, and another two, and to another one Talent, and those who hawing improv'd the fame, at his Return were commended and rewarded, plainly figurifies, that every Man should improve the Talent which God beslows upon him. And therefore he that hath one Talent, and made no use of it, is juilly call'd a Wicked and Slothful Servant, whole Talent was allo taken from him, and given to another. Since it is most certain, that though God is no hard Matter, yet it is not to be imagin'd, that He hath given us our Lives, to no other purpose than to take in, and let out the Air.

All the time, from the Enterance of Fefus Christ into Jerusalem, till his Passion, was spent in Speaking to the Jews in luch Parables as these, and other Discourses; wherein he reproached them for their Infidelity, foretelling them, that Pagans and Idolaters should take their Place in the Kingdom of God; and having in these two last Parables, acquainted them with the severity of God's Justice, he afterwards exhorted them to watch over themselves, by representing to them the last and general Judgment, faying, When the Son of Man shall come in his Glory, and all the Holy Angels with him, then shall he sit on the Throne of his Glory, and before him shall be gathered "all Nations; and he shall feparate them one from another, as a Shepherd divideth his Sheep from the Goats, and he shall fet the Sheep on the Right Hand but the Goats on the Left. This Instruction is very necessary to awaken us out of that drowzy Coldness, whereunto we are all Subject in this Life. For tho' our Savi-

thereat vincib Day h thereto Wildo ment meet v fed of from tl. given forted Thirit which willt Men of ou of the Child the fe tence Everla By w. cient wife for ar fion c

> and t Ot and I only Dilei done it wi as th vinc

t fhall

ruffin

which God,

Yet

untry,

other

o ha-

com-

every

ilows

alent

from.

cer-

11 15

d let

Brift

eak-

ther

heir

ola-

od;

ter-

by

ent,

ton

red

ber.

! he

5 012

2-

nto vi-

JUE

our Christ has received from his Father a Sovereign authority over all the World; yet he feems to fuffer Men's Enormities, as if he were not concern'd thereat; tho' it is certain that he exercises an Invincible Fower over them, which at this Great Day he will demonstrate with such solemnity; and therefore he here inculcates, that it is a Man's greatest Wildom in this Life, ever to remember the Judgment to come, and to prepare for it, that so they meet with that comfortable Invitation, Come ye Bleffed of my Father, receive the Kingdom prepared for you. from the Foundation of the World, who have Fed me, given me Drink, Entertain'd me, Clothed me, -Comforted me, and Visited me, when I was Hungry, Thirity, a Stranger, Naked, Sick, and in Prilon, which tho' they have forgot, Christ remembers, and will their fully Reward. And on the contrary, that Men may never be furpiz'd with the Reproaches of our Lord to the Wicked, that they did neither of these, fince when they refus'd all Charity to his Children, they did it to himlelf; and therefore, with the severest Anger, he pronounces that dreadful Sentence against them, Depart from me ye Curfed, into Everlafting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels. By which our Saviour declares, that it is not lufficient for us to avoid Evil, but that we must likewife do Good; feeing he does not reproach them for any Crimes committed, but only for their Omiffion of Charity; that being most acceptable to God, and the Way to obtain Everlaiting Happinels.

Our Blessed Saviour having finished his Parables and Discourses to the People, and there remaining only two Days to the Passover, he commanded his Disciples to make Preparation for it; which being done, he declar'd the great defire he had to Celebrate it with them. Having Eaten the Lamb with them, as the Law prescribed: Before he Instituted his Divine Supper, he so far abased himself, that he wash'd

his

his Disciples Feet, and left it for an Example, which every Man who will be his Disciple must follow He then fat down with them, and knowing wha Judas had done, as they did eat, he faid, Verily, fay unto you, that one of you shall betray me. At which Words they were exceeding forrowful, and ever one began to say unto him, Lord is it I? Our Savi our faid, He that dippeth his Hand with me in the Di hall betray me, but woe unto that Man, it had been ber ter be had not been born. Then Judas faid, Mafter, is I? Jelus aufwer'd, Thou hast faid. And as they wer Eating, Jesus took Bread, and Bleffed it, and brake it and gave to his Disciples, faying, Take Eat, this is m Body; and he took the Cup and gave Thanks, and gar to them, faying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my Blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the Remission of Sins, I will not henceforth drink of the Fruit of this Vine, until that Day that I drink it new will you in my Father's Kingdom. Our Lord distributed it to them with his own Hands, and he refused not Judas this Favour, with the same Patience wherewith he a while after suffered his perfidious Sacrament, which The Son of God then Inflitted for the Comfort and Salvation of the Faithful, would only prove Condemnation to those who should receive it un worthy.

After Judas had left our dear Redeemer, to execute the Delign he had form'd with the Jews, our Lord made an admirable discourse to all his Disciples, exhorting them to Love one another, as he had lov'd them, by which all Men should know they were his Litciples; telling them, he was now going away. Simon Peter, faid, Lord, whither goeft thou! He answered, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now, but hall follow afterwards. Peter depending on his own ftrength, said, he would lay down his Life for his Sake; but Christ, to check his Confidence told him, Satan had defir'd to winnow him, but he had

pray'd

ould de lent S Fame ning t to the his ul own t mund, this C il; w gony w peared lood ; Chris many ed the ferent rof all eto al Griet or it be ily exc

wed for

er of S becial O floor Not mry Our

lite a p

ems to

aches

Grief, Afleep, Confoli thefe i

sone" tation. reak.

Holy JESUS.

yed for him, and that before the Cock crew, suld deny him thrice. Having ended his last e e, which t tollow lent Sermon, he went to Mount Olives with A Werily James and John, who usually attended him, and ning to a Place called Gethfamane, he went along the Garden adjacent to pray there, according t which d ever his ulual Custom, and on this Occasion, was well ur Savi own to Judas; and falling on his Face to the ound, pray'd, laying, My Father, if it be possible, the Di been ber this Cup pass from me, yet not as I will but as thou fter, is i it; which he repeated three times. Our Lord's bey wer ony was fo great in the Garden, altho' an Angel brake it peared to strengthen him, that he Sweat Drops of bis is m ood; and his Paffion has been the Admiration of nd gar Christians in all Ages, especially when they law for the imany People suffer Dearn joy sully for his Sake, of the imany People suffer Dearn joy sully for his Sake, of the interest of the More of the interest of the World; and as he was Man, was liated it into all the World; and as he was Man, was liated not leto all the Infirmities of that State, being subject where of the Infirmities of that State, being subject where in the behoved him to be in all Things like unto us, Single the aperfect Resignation to his Father's Will, he is not the world in the Disposition at his Death; and suches us, by his Example, to labour after this Tempore of Soul in all Afflictions and Sufferings, tur more y Blood nof Soul in all Afflictions and Sufferings, tut more pecially at the Hour of Death, when he shall have fost Occasion to put the same in practice, and to say, Not my Will, but thy Will be done.

Our Bieffed Lord being exceedingly effected with brief, came to his Disciples, but found them fallen Alleep, and in no fort disposed to afford him any Consolation. He came thrice to awake them with hele important Words, What, could ye not Watch with sone Hour? Warch and Pray, lest ye enter into Tempution. The Spirit indeed is willing, but the Field is reak. He had no looner done speaking to them,

exe-

our

ifci-

had

they

go-

on?

10w,

nwo

his

im.

nad y'd

Llie

The History of the

great Number of People, and boldly approaching born ur Saviour, treacheroufly kifs'd him, laying # Master, to whom our Lord only said, Wherefore come by the I thou lather? Dost thou be tray the Son of Man will be Hig Kifs? After which, he, who heretofore fled where? the People would have made him a King, went meet thole who came to take him, asking the whom they fought? with so powerful a Voice of chri made them all fall on the Ground, shewing them let m that it was not want of Power which made himfe fer Death, but that he underwent it of his or Free Will. He then furrender'd himself to the caths, wicked People, having an Eye to the Power while d that God had given them. St. Peter drew his Sword of the his Defence, and cut off the Eat of Malchus the & e Sold far from Resistance and Revenge, that he instant on the healed his Wound, and reprehended the Apostle, by the North ding him put up his Sword, since he wanted not he dim Arm to deliver him; for if he had not determine at a d to drink of this Cup, he could have had the As it Oath stance of Twelve Legions of Angels, but the Scip Jan; and ture had declared that so it must be.

Our Lord being secured in the Hands of the Jen what in his Disciples sted, and lest him alone with the That who carry him before Annas, the Father in Laws we bron Caipbas, who was the High Priest that Year. And med to questioning him about his Disciples and Doctrine ould he whereto our Saviour reply'd, That he had not Taylor thereur in Secret;—to that he might be informed by everying no Body in that matter; upon which an Officer fluid sid before Helw on the Face, asking him whether it became Sedition him to answer the High Priest in that manner? Chip non, and suffered this Indignity, with a Divine Patience, of he, calling the state of the sediment of the sedime

ali dw m and tell hi the Cl e las our Sa

Head jests was assembled to form his Accusation, and to roachi porn talse Witness upon Occasion; but at length ing H all dwindled into this, That he faid, He would deore con by the Temple, and build it up again in three Days. In will be High-Priest ask'd him, Why he made no Deed whose? But Jesus Christ still continuing filent, he went anded him in the Name of the most High God, it that tell him, if he were the Christ. Tho' I should tell you. g the the tell him, if he were the Christ. Tho' I should tell you, Voice of Christ, that I am He; you would not believe me, their let me go; but you shall see the Son of Man coming him the Clouds, and sitting on the Right Hand of God. his or he fight Priest having heard these Words rent his to the eaths, and cry'd out, he had spoken Blasphemy, or white d that there was no need of further Witnesses, and words of them declar'd that he deserv'd Death. Then the & Soldiers abused him, Spitting in his Face, Stri-Wasi

wast on and Bussetting him, saying, Prophecy unto us, offlant on Christ, who is he that smote thee.

The Night being then spent, in the Morning they not he dhim to Pilate, where St. Peter who had followermine at a distance, deny'd him Thrice, not without hotele As it Oaths and Imprecations, saying, He knew not the Scriptian; and immediately the Gock Grew: All happen'd the first hat he was accus'd off? Who answer'd confused—the first hat if he had not been a wicked Man, they would not be brought him before him. Pitate, not being accust—answed to Condemn Men upon fuen slight Grounds, thrine sould have remitted him again into their Hands.

Tage thereupon they produc'd false Witnesses, who many the feet of t our Saviour had foretold. Pilate ask'd the Jews, ever sing no mention of Religion, or the Temple, as they shud sid before to the High Priest, affirmed, That he was became Sedicious Fellow, stirring up the People to Rebeller, on, and hindered them from paying Tribute to Cace, on the calling bimself a King. Pilate then calling Jesus, which id unto him, Art thou the King of the yews? Jesus meds apply'd, his Kingdom was not of this World, his only Chief usiness among Men being to instruct them in the Puels

Pricit

Way to Everlasting Life Pilate perceiving our Sa Then viour's Innocency, went and told the Jews, Thath found no Fault in him. The Chief Priest, being th more enrag'd, charg'd him with firring up the Peo him ple from Galilee to that Plae; whereby Pilar ring by finding he was a Galilean, fent him to Herod, having hirft ask'd him, Why he did not answer his Accumulated. fers? Who making no reply, he aftonish'd the Judg with his Silence.

Herod was overjoy'd at the Sight of him, of who he had heard formany wonderful Things, and hop' to fee some Miracles wrought by him: But (hij not answering him to the many Questions he pio pounded, both he and his Soldiers despiled and abu fed him, putting a gorgeous Robe on him, and lending him back to Plate; who calling together the Chief Priests, and the Rulers, and the People, told ble, fay them again, that neither himself nor Herod could and Of find any thing against him worthy of Death. And ate sai would have releas'd him upon the Accour of the Featt of the Passover, (when he was obliged to release one Prisoner, whoever they pleased) being un late, the willing to condemn him, and concern'd allo at the Message sent by his Wife, who charged him not to have any thing to do in the Death of that just Man for whom the had fuffered many Things in a Dream But the wicked Priests and Rulers, who resolved to have our Saviour's Blood, so influenced the Multitude, that they cry'd out all at once. Away with this Man, release unto us Barabbas, who for Robery and Murdet was Condemn'd to Die. Pilate then asked them. What they should do with Jesus? They all in a Rage cry'd out, Crucify bim, Crucify bim. Pilate thinking to allwage their Funy, and to gratify their malicious Spirit, condemn'd our Saviour to be Scourg'd, magining that this Punishment might be a means to make him escape Death.

Then Power

four S

ad fin

brown

ang ed

Afre

f Tho

nim, fa

im, a

and in

be ough

man En

clar'd i

Govern

to do

and ob

the me

Water

felf fro

mit, by

faying

fon, le

wered

And Id

again1

of a fe

The

g our Sa Then Judas, when he saw how far the Enemies Then Judas, when he law how far the Linemas, Thath four Saviour began to carry their Revenge, came o himself, and considering the Crime he had computed, was seized with Despair, which made him hing back to the Jews the Thirty Pieces of Silver, which he had received of them, telling them, he had sad sinned in betraying innocent Blood, and having the Judg hown his Money into the Temple, went away and of whom langed himself.

After this the Soldiers of the Governour stripp'd had hop'd for, putting on him a Purple Robe, and a Crown the prof. Thorns, and then in fcorn bowed the Knee to fire thing of Thorns, and then in foorn bowed the Knee to him, faying, Hail King of the Jews, and spir upon him, and smote him on the Head with a Reed; and so him, and smote him on the Head with a Reed; and sind in this Posture Pilate presented him to the People, so he, saying, Behold the Man: but the Chief Priests and could he said, Take ye him, and Crucifie him, for I find no fault in him. The Jews answer'd, That by their Law he ought to Die, and cunningly infinuated unto Pilate, that he shewed but small Affection to the Roman Emperor, in taking a Man's part, who had denoted the hotto Governor who was more careful of his Fortune than to do Justice, could not withstand these Words; and observing that the more he strove to save him, the more Tumultuous his Enemies were, he caused water to be brought, and thought to cleanse himself from the horrible Crime he was about to commit, by washing his Hands before all the People, and line for, let them look to it: To which all the People and was forced the was Innocent of the Blood of that Just Perpilate for, let them look to it: To which all the People and was Innocent of the Blood of that Just Perpilate for, let them look to it: To which all the People and the Reed; the Reed he was and ween our Children and the Reed; the Reed he was and ween our Children and the Reed; the Reed; the Reed; the Reed he was and ween our Children and the Reed; t Pilate fon, let them look to it: To which all the People antheir weied, His Blood he upon us, and upon our Children. to be And loon after he pronunc'd the Sentence of Death in be against our Saviour, delivering him into the Hands of a few, and fet Barabbas at Liberty.

Then The Jews having at length got him into their Power, they immediately put the Sentence in Exe-

cution

cution of their Fury being impatient of Delays; and loading him with his Cross, made him depart out The C Ferusalem to go to Mount Calvary, which was the usual Place where Malefactors fuffered. But find. ing our Saviour's Spirit faint under so great a Burden, they compell'd one simon to carry it after him attended by the infulting Shouts of the People that followed him. The Holy Women that had followed Jesus in his Life time, attended him to his Death discovering by their Sighs and Tears, what a Share they had in his Sufferings : And therefore The Son of God speaks only to them, saying, Daughters of Jerulalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves; for the time will come, in which it shall be faid, Bleffed are the Barren, and the Breasts which have not given Suck; then shall they fay to the Mountains, Fall on us, and Cover us, &c.

> ed, w felf to with (length they (Hund betwe along Evil-Sheer were give t

> > forbo

and dest

The

The Crucifixion of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.



UR Bleffed Lord being come to Mount Calvary, (where this great Sacrifice was to be offered, whole Efficacious Vertue was to communicate it felf to all Ages) he was first offer'd Vinegar mingled with Gall, which he tasted, but would not Drink. At length they flrip'd him of his Raiment (upon which they cast Lots, as it was Prophecy'd by Isaiah many Hundred Years before) and nailed him to the Crofs between Two Thieves, who were led to Execution along with him, that he might the better pals for an Evil-doer. Our Lord (like a Sheep that before the Sheerers is dumb) open'd not his Mouth, unless it were to pray for his Perfecutors, faying, Pather forgive them, they know not what they do. But whilit he was thus tanderly affected towards his Enemies, they forbore not infulting over him, shaking their Heads, and faying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three Days, if thou be the Son of God, come

The

ays; and Dart out

But find.

t a Burter him, ple that follow.

Death, a Share The Son bters of feives; Bleffed on us,

down from the Cross. The Chief Priests and Rulers likewile mocked and reproached him for his Weaknels in pretending to fave others when he could not fave himself. Yea, one of the Malefactors that died with him, blafphemingly faid, If thou be Christ, fave the felf, and us that fuffer with thee: But the other having his Soul fuddenly enlightned, became a Convert; which Example has given much Confolation to many good Christians, and has been an Occasion of Ruin to numbers of others. This Thief justified our Saviour's Caule against his Companion, saying, As for our Parts we suffer jufly, whereas our Bleffed Lord has done nothing amis; and addressing himself to Christ, whom he knew to be King in another manner than Pilate did, who writ over his Head, in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. He entreated him to remember him when he came into his Kingdom; which Request our Saviour graciously granted, and promiled he should be that Day with him in Paradice.

Our Holy Redeemer seeing the Blessed Virgin standing at the Foot of the Cross with St John, the Beloved Disciple, he said to his Mother, Woman, behold thy son; and to St. John he faid, Behold thy Mother; about the Sixth Hour there was Darknels over all the Land till the Ninth Hour, at which time Jefus cry'd with a loud Voice, faying, ELOI, ELOI LAMA SABACHTHANI; That is to fay, MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FOR-SAKEN ME? Some of the Spectators Said, He calls for Elias; let us fee if he will come and fave him? Jefus knowing that he had perform'd all Things, even to the least Circumstance of whatever has been foretold by the Holy Prophets concerning him, for a Conclusion of all, he faid, I Thinst, and having tailed a little Vinegar, and cry'd with a loud Voice, faying, Father, into thy Hands I commend my Spirit, he bow-

ed his Head, and gave up the Ghoft.

Fefus

the (

there

cove

what Heav

Dark

was !

pen'd

to fe

Prod

Sold

our S

1119,

Son o

O BI

How

A M

Thy

Thie Thy

The

To n

The

Asid

The

Thei

The

Each

The

The

The

Tot

Rulers Weakuld not lat died iit, fave e other a Conolation ccation uftified faying, ed Lord Christ. r than Greek G OF er him

equest

ed he

/ irgin

n, the

n, be-

y Mo-

els o-

ELOI

OR-

e calls

Je us

en to

etold

Con-

led a

ying,

bow-

Fe w

Hefus Christ having accomplish'd his Sacrifice on the Crofs, and continued Obedient to the Death, there happen'd feveral Things which plainly difcover'd who he was, and fignify'd to the Jews, what an horrible Crime they had committed. Heavens were over-spread with thick Clouds of Darknels for Three Hours; the Veil of the Temple was rent from top to bottom; the Graves were open'd, the dead Bodies of divers Saints which flept arole, and leaving their Burying places, appear'd to several in Jerusalem. So many extraoidinary Prodigies made the Centurion, who commanded the Soldiers, and they that were with him to watch our Saviour, greatly afraid, and they cry'd out, faying, Certainly this was a Righteons Man, this was the Son of God.

O Bleffed Jesus, King of Heaven and Earth,
How meanly wast thou Treated at thy Birth?
A Manger was thy Cradle, and a Stable
Thy Privy-Chamber, Mary's Knees thy Table.
Thieves were thy Courtiers, and the Cross thy Throne.
Thy Diet Gall, a Wreath of Thorns thy Crown.
The King of Glory suffer'd this and more,
To make us Kings who were but Slaves before.

Upon our Saviour's Passion.

The Earth quak'd; shut was the Sun's glorious Eye, As loth to see the Lord of Glory Die.

The Skies were black, and the Harmonious Spheres Their Order lose; the Clouds distilled Tears.

The Dead did now arise to give him room, Each Grave did gape as if to be his Tomb.

The Heavens assonish'd sent down dreadful Thunder. The World's Foundation shook to lose their Founder. The Temple rent her sacred Veil in two,

To teach our harden'd Hearts what they should do.

E. Shall

Shall senseless things do thus, and shall not I, Lord, drop one Tear to see my Saviour die? Oh! Let my Tears continually fall down, And pierce this Heart that's harder than a Stone.

Another.

Thus died the Prince of Life, thus He. Who could not die, even died for me. My thoughtful Heart, Lord, shall arise, And ponder these deep Mysteries. What means his Death who knew no Sin, Or what my Life, who live therein? Mine was the Debt, and Death my Due, Tho' thou wast pleas'd thy Son to Sue; Thou, Lord, on him was pleas'd to lay The Debt, and he the Price did pay. Thy Gospel Feails, tho' sweet to me, Are the Emblems of his Agony. And oh! How great his Sufferings were, Who the Wrath of God and Man did bear? The Father then forfakes his Son, And Creatures 'gainst their Maker ron. The joyles Stars ev'n seem'd to say, Ifrael hath quenc'd the Lamp of Day. The flubborn Mountains they lament, The Rocks they are in funder rent. The Graves their sealed Doors unclose, The Dead awaken'd also rose. Th' amaz'd Centurion mourning cries, Oh! 'Tis the Son of God that dies. Thus all these labour to confess Thy Deity, thy Righteousnels. Enough, dear Lord, these offer me Supports for the utmost Faith in thee.

Now as the Death and Passion of our Saviour was particularly foretold to the Jews by the Prophets of that Nation, so the Gentiles likewise had some notice thereof.

For

ment hund pear he m foall they foall gield lent a fpeak Crown

ger to which Templ be Da Enj an ex

ry Ec

Vear Old A strates that it Natur a very himse

our's nary I Eclipse and the Wo fers. A at this

declar have C by he

For Ladantius writes, that one of the Sybils afo ementioned, gave an exact Account thereof some hundred Years before in these Words : He shall oppear Miserable, Ignominious and Deformed, to the end he may bring Comfort to the Miserable; afterwards he hall fall into the Hands of wicked and faithless Men ; they shall Buffet him with their facril gious Hands, and half frit upon him with their unclean Mouths. He hall yield his Innocent Body to be Whipt, and be shall be silent while he suffers their Stripes, that thereby he may speak Peace to those that are Dead. He shall wear a Crown of Thorns, and they shall give him Gall and Vinegar to drink; This shall be the Kindness and Hospitality which he shall find among Men. The Veil of the lews Temple shall be rent in two, and at Mid-day there shall

be Darkness over all the World.

HO-

For

Ensebius writes, that one Phlegon a Heathen gives an exact Account of this Darknels and extraordinaly Eclipse, punctually agreeing with the time of the Day in which Christ Suffer'd, in the eighteenth Year of the Reign of Tiberius Cafar. Esculus an Old Aftronomer, confirms the same, and demonfirates that by the Position of the Sun and Moon at that time, it was impossible there could be any Natural Ecliple. Dionifius the Areopagite, who was a very skilful Astronomer, likewise testifies that he himself being Twenty five Years Old at our Saviour's Death, made Observation of this extraordinary Darkness, which he was affured could be no Eclipse of the Sun, because the Moon was at Full, and therefore cried out with a loud Voice, Either the World is at an End, or elfe the God of Nature fuffers. And the Wife Men at Athens being aftonished at this Prodigy, they thereupon erected an Altar to the unknown God, which St. Paul reproved them for, declaring that Jesus Christ, whom the Wicked Jews have Crucified, was this unknown God; whereby he converted many to the Christian Faith; which

which demostrates that this Darkness over-spread the whole Hemisphere, since it was seen at Athens, and other Places remote from Jerusalem at the same time: Yea, the Moon being at full, as I have said, and having no Light but what she receives from the Sun, and being then in the Firmament under us, became likewise totally Eclipsed, so that the Darkness was Universal over the whole Earth, because the Moon and Stars give no Light but what proceeds from the Sun. Lucianus, a Learned Priest of Antioch, was accustomed to use that as an Argument in defence of the Christian Religion, against the Heathens, that their own Histories and ancient Records confirms the truth of the Miracles which happened

at the Death of Fefus Christ,

The Ancient Jewish Rabbies declare in their Talmid, which was compos'd many Years before our Saviour's Passion, That their Messiah at his Coming should be put to Death: and Rabbi Jonathan, who dy'd a little before Jesus was boin, applies the whole Prophecy in the 53d of Isaiab to the Murther of the Meffish by the Jews, and Rabbi Simeon, who liv'd in the next Age after him, writes thus; Woe to the Men of Israel because they will flay the Messiah; God fall fend his Son in Man's Flefe, to cleanfe them, and they shall destroy him. And Rabbi Hadarfon, with others in their Comments upon Dan. 9. fays thus: Three Years and a half shall God be present in the Flesh, who shall Cry and Preach upon Mount Olivet, and afterwards hall be Slain. Which differs very little from the Account given by the Holy Evangelists. So that it is manifest the particular Circumstances of christ's Death were plainly foretold both to Jew and Gentile, and afferted likewise by the Jewis Doctors before it came to pals.

Now the Jews, whose Tempers it was to be scrupulous in Things of no weight, yet forward to commit the most palpable Injustices, thinking it 2 to rever, treat that which two, dead A Bo Sold there

great

a fectory ways to be ed to took precipilate and a And of Fa

pierc

chre, were risen this three fir'd his I after That

from (

But Wife Refu pread

thens.

fame

faid.

nthe

s. be-

knels

the

ceeds

Anti-

it in

Hea.

ords

ened

Tal-

r Sa.

ning

who

the

ther

Whoe

ah;

hem,

vith

left,

af-

ttle

ifts.

nces

Few

will

cru-

· to

it 2

eat

great Crime to suffer these three Crucify'd Bodies to remain on the Cross during the time of the Passover, which was an high Day with them, they intreated Pilate that their Legs might be Broken, and that they should be taken down from the Cross; which being granted, they brake those of the other two, but not the Legs of Jesus, because he was dead already; That the Scripture might be suffilled, A Bone of him shall not be Borken. But one of the Soldiers with a Spear pierced his Side, and forthwith there came out Blood and Water; and according to another Scripture, they shall look upon him whom they have pierc'd.

At Night, Joseph of Arimathea, a Rich Man, and a fecret Disciple of Jesus Christ, who was not any ways consenting to his Death, came boldly to Pilate to beg our Saviour's Body, which he readily assented to; whereupon Joseph, together with Nicodemus, took the Body of our Lord, and embalming it with precious Spices, and shrouding it in a fine Linnencloth, they bury'd it in a new Tomb hewn out of a Rock, and roll'd a great Stone to the Door of the Sepulchre. And there was Mary Magdalen, and Mary the Mother of James and Joses, with other Women who follow'd him

from Galilee, litting over against the Sepulchie.

Altho' our Blessed Lord lay bury'd in the Sepulchre, yet this did not satisfie the Jews; for they were afraid, less it should be publish'd that he was risen. They therefore went and told Pilate, that this Deceiver, while he was living, had said, After three Days I will rise again. And therefore they desir'd him to set a Watch upon the Sepulchre, lest his Disciples should come and steal him away, and afterwards give out a Report among the People, That he was Risen; which was done accordingly. But hereby they blinded themselves with their own Wisdom; for by designing to prevent our Saviour's Resurrection, they consisted the Belief thereof by

many

many notable and undeniable Proofs. For the Sepulchre being thus guarded, and the Stone which fecured it feal'd, there immediately arose a great Earthquake, and the Angel of the Lord descending from Heaven rolled away the Stone, and fat thereon, his Eyes spining like Lightning, and his Garments were white as Snow. The Guards that lay near the Sepulchie were hereby flruck with Terror, and became as dead Men, therefore they haftned to Ferusalem, and told the Priests what had happen'd. Whereupon they immediately affembled to confult what to do, and at length could not find out a better Remedy against a Thing to evident, than to corrupt those Soldiers with a Sum of Money which they gave them, who were to declare to all People, That whilst they flept, his Disciples came and stole away the Body, telling them, that if the Governor should chance to hear of the Fraud, they would fecure them from Danger. This they did accordingly; and the Jews to this Day affirm the same Falfity.

The

The

fore Pro Greenev from ing Niggly C Day us a abo

thi

thi

The Resurrection of our Blessed Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.



HE Resurrection of our Blessed Saviour, being a Matter of the highest Importance, for confirming the Truth of his Doctrine, was exactly foretold both to Jew and Gentile. And the many Prophecies in the Old Testament concerning the Greatness, Glory and Triumph of his Church could never have been fullfilled, if he had not rifen again from the Dead: This was prefigur'd by Jonas being in the Belly of the Fish three Days, and three Nights; and in Pfal. 16. He will not fuffer bis Holy One to fee Corruption. And in Hofea 6. After two Days will be receive us, and the third Day be wil raise us up, and we shall live in his Sight. And the Sibils, about the same time discovered the same to the Gentiles: One of which writ thus; He shall undergo the Pains of Death, and shall sleep in the Grave for three Days, and then returning to Life again, He fall be the First-fruits of the Resurrection to bis Chosen, and by conquering Death shall bring them to Life. As this was foretold by the Prophets before Christ's E. 4. Appear-

bite as were Men, d the y imnd at inst a ldiers who they

he Se-

which

g from

ody, ance from Jews

.

Appearance in the Flesh; so Jesus to comfort his Disciples and Followers, promises the same in several Discourses he had with them, tho' many times they did not understand his meaning: Particularly in Mat. 12. For as | onas was three Days and three Nights in the Whale's Belly, so shall the Son of Man be three Days and three Nights in the Heart of the Earth. Which Promise of his Return, if it had been made for a long time to come (as Mahomet promised the Saracens to re vifit them again after Eight Hun. dred Years) tho' the performance was never intended. yet might the Falshood be conceal'd by the length of time. But Jesus so often affirming that he would rife again in three Days, it cannot be imagin'd but that he really defigu'd to perform the same; otherwife he would have been judged a Deceiver.

Now Mary Magdalen, and Mary the Mother of James and Salome, and certain others, whose Love was the same to Fefus both living and dead being come early to the Sepulchre to perfume our Saviour's Body with Spices, argued among themselves who should roll away the Stone that shut up the Passage into the Sepulchre; but was greatly surprized when drawing near they faw it open, and yet more, when they entred in, not finding him whom they fought for. Mary Magdalen ran immediately to give notice of this to the Aposles, and St. Pe ter being come to the Sepulchre with St. John, Jaw the Linnen Cloths, where the Body of Jesis was wrapped, and they were perplexed; for as yet they knew not that the Scripture fays, He must rife again from the Dead. So going away in an Altonishment, Mary Magdalen tarry'd behind, Thedding Tears in the Sepulchre, when two Angels cloath'd in white Raiment, one of which stood at the Head, and the other at the Foot of the place where the Body of Fesus Christ lay, ask'd Mary why the wept ? She answer'd, They have taken the Lord out of the Sepulchre,

they He is to you Man and b Magd of a C whor me w Fefus him brace not y

he d was oth wer thin goi

tell

furr

T

Dil the tim his oth

Di ab 10 all up

ce fin

rt his

feve-

times

arly in

Nights

three

Earth.

made

the

Hun .

ided.

ngth

ould

but

her-

r of

ove.

eing

VI-

ves

the

ur-

yet

oni

ely

e.

aw

p-

ot

be

1. 4

e .

i-

e

f

chre, and we know not where they have laid him. And they said, Why seek ye the Living among the Dead? He is not here, but is risen, Remember how he spake unto you, while he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the Hands of sinful Men, and be Crucify'd, and the Third Day rise again. Mary Maydalen turning about she saw Jesus in the shape of a Gardener, who asked her, Why she wept? To whom she said, Sir, if thou hast born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away: Jesus said unto her, Mary! upon which she knew him; and being transported with Joy, ran to embrace his Feet; but he said, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father; charging her togo and

tell the Difciples what she had seen ..

This is the first appearance of Jesus after his Refurrection; his Disciples recount Eleven more which: he did in the Flesh before his Ascension. The second was to Joana Mary, the Mother of James, and the other Women, as they returned homeward, who were permitted to kiss his Feet, St. Mat. 28. The third to Simon Peter alone. 4. To the two Disciples going to Emaus. 5. To all the Apoliles, and other Disciples together, when the Doors were shut. 6. To the same Company again after eight Days, at which time he did ear and drink, and fuffer'd them to touch his Body. 7. To St. Peter and St. John, with five other Disciples, when they were Fishing, with whom he vouchsated likewise to eat. 8. To Eleven of his Disciples at once upon Mount Tabor in Galilee. 9. To above Five Hundred Brethren at once, I Cor. 15. 10. To St. James, as the Apostle testifieth. 11. To all his Apottles, Disciples and Followers together upon Mount Olivet, when in their Presence he alcended into Heaven. 12. Lastly, After his Ascention to St. Paul, I Cor. 15. 8. And last of all be was seen of me also, as one born out of due time.

All these Appearences are recorded in Scripture,

E.S.

wherein.

wherein Christ shewed himself after his Resurredion, to fuch as by his Eternal Wildom and Counsel were pre-ordained to be Witnesses of so glorious a Sight : St. Luke affirms, Acts 1. He shewed bimself after his Passion, by many infallible Proofs, being feen of them Forty Days, and fpeaking of the Things appertaining to the Kingdom of God. And the Scribes and Pharifees, who were aftonish'd with the sudden News of his Rifing again, found out the most ridiculous and improbable Expedient to discredit the fame, by faying, his Disciples stole him away while the Soldiers flept, &c. For the Aposiles were so dejected and dismayed at our Saviour's Death, the End whereof they did not yet fully comprehend, that it is probable they did not appear Abroad fo publickly as before, and therefore those Innocent Women whom their Sex secured from Violence. prefumed only to visit the Sepulchre; which no Man durst do for fear of the Soldiers, till the Women told them they were terrified, and put to flight by the Resurrection of Christ. How then can it be imagined, that his Disciples, who were so disturbed and amazed, should venture to steal away a dead Body from a Guard of Soldiers; or if they had fo much Courage, what probability was there of Succefs, the Body being laid in a new Tomb, thut up with a great Stone, and Sealed by the Magistrate? How was it possible, I say, that they should come thither, break up the Monument, take out the Body, and carry it away, never after to be found, without being feen or observed by some that attended? Or if all this were possible, yet what Profit, Pleasure or Comfort, could it be to them in this their dejected State, to have the Sight and Presence of a dead Carcals, to mangled, torn and abused, as that was both upon the Cross and before, which might rather have afflicted than yielded them any Confolation? Finally, How could the Soldiers tell what

was a the P

impro Rolen and 1 takin mine vered that. and : Eart Sept mot affri of 1 wer cip. Tra par and tha qu Wa th mi

G D

of

fh

ú

was acted and done, while they were all afleep, as

the Priests made them say they were?

rrecti-

ounsel

ious a

simfelf.

S feen

apper-

es and

idden

ridi-

while

re fo

the

nend,

d fo

cent

ence.

no

Wo-

ight

t be

bed.

ead

l fo.

uc-

up

te?

me Bo-

nd.

ıd-

fit.

119

fa

at

ht

0-

at as

Pilate confidering all these Circumstances, and the improbability of the Story, that the Body should be stolen away without the knowledge of the Guards, and that the Disciples could have little Benefit by taking it away, he fent for the Soldiers, and examined them strictly about it, who at length dilcovered the whole Truth of the matter; Namely, that in their Sight Jesus role out of the Sepulchre; and at that very Moment there was fo dreadful an Earthquake, and fuch trembling and opening of Sepulchres, with fuch Groans, Screeks and Commotions in all the Elements, that they ran away affrighted, and told the Chief Priests and Elders of the Jews, who being much disturbed at the News, gave them Money to fay, That while they were fleeping, the Body was stolen away by his Dif-Pilate gave an Account of this wonderful Transaction to Tiberius Emperor at Rome, with the particular Confessions of divers others, who had seen and spoken with those who role from the Dead at that time, and had appeared to many of their Acquaintance at Jerufalem, affuring them that Jefus was also risen. Tiberius was much surprized at these things, and proposed to the Senate, that Fefus might be admitted among the rest of the Roman Gods, offering to confirm the same by an Imperial Decree; but they refusing it, the Emperor was so offended, that he declared, no Person whatsoever should be molested, upon pain of Death, for profesting or owning the God-head, and Doctrines of Chrift. Thus much testifieth Tertullian in his Apology for the Christian Religion against the Heathens; who, being a Learned Councellor, lived in Rome divers Years before he became a Christian, and about One Hundred and Eighty Years after Christ's Ascension; and so by his Office and Learning ing had opportunity to inspect into the Roman Recoids; and Egisippus, another ancient Writer, who lived before Tertullian, and is of no less Anthority. affirms the very same Things. Yea, many Jews were forced to believe the Resurrection of Christ; tho' it had not so much Influence as to perswade them to become Christians. And Josephus afore-mentioned, who lived about Forty Years after Chift, fays, that tho' Jesus was Crucified by some of the Chief of their Relgion, yet three Days after his Death he appeared alive unto them, according as the Prophets inspired by God had foretold of him. Thus he writ when there were yet a great many Christians alive, who had seen and spoken with Jefus after the Refurrection; and a great number of Tews had heard the same affirm'd by their Fathers, Brethren, Kinsfolks and Friends, who were themselves Eye-Witnesses thereof. So that there is sufficient Testimony, both Divine and Human, of the Refurrection of our Bleffed Saviour.

Jesus having appreared several times for forty Days after he arose from the Dead; when the time of his Ascension was come, the Eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, to Mount Oliver, where Christ had appointed them, who appearing to them, They Worshipped bim, but some doubted : He then declar'd to them, that he had received all Power both in Heaven and Earth, and fent them to Teach and Baptize all Nations, promising that he would be with them to the end of the World, and would give them Power to cast out Devils, to speak with New Tongues, to take up Serpents, not to be hurt by drinking Poylon, and to recover the Sick by laying their Hands on them. And commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, till he had fent the Promise of the Father to them, and that they were endued with Power from on High, and that after the Holy Ghost was come upon them, they should

shoul in Je And when while Sight Heav fastly stood of G fame 10 co ven. fenc St. part eati rati one

Bir on her the pur we Me

fuc

pe an th

an

Re-

who

ority,

Fews

brist;

wade

men-

f the

his

ig as

him.

nany

1 Fe-

r of ners,

em-

luf-

the

Days

his

ta-

had

or-

in

ind

be

ald ith

urt

y-

em he

ey

at

ey ld

should receive Power to be Witnesses to him both in Ferufalem, and the uttermost Parts of the Earth. And it came to pass after the Lord had spoken to them, when he had Bleffed them, he was parted from them, and while they beheld, a Cloud received him out of their Sight, and he was carried up, and was received into Heaven. And while they worshipped, and looked stedfastly toward Heaven, as he went up behold two Men stood by them in white Apparel, which also said, Ye Men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into Heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into Heaven, shall so come in like manner, as ye have feen him go into Heaven. Now all these Things being done in the prefence of at least a hundred and twenty Witnesses, as St. Luke affirms Acts I Who likewise declares every particular Circumstance so exactly, as it had been the eatiest matter in the World to have refuted this Narration, if it had not been true; neither would any one have received so much damage by publishing fuch a Falshood, as himself, and the rest of the Disciples and Followers of Jesus did.

To conclude therefore this brief Account of the Birth, Life, Doctrine, Actions, Death, Resurrection and Ascension of our Holy Redeemer; it is hereby manifest, that whatsoever was foretold by the Holy Prophets, concerning the Messiah, was punctually fulfilled while Jesus was upon Earth, and we are hereby fully affured, that he was the true Meffiah, and the Saviour of the World; which is yet more evident by what enfued after his Alcention and Departure out of the World; wherein his Power, Deity, Love, Care and Providence; His perfect accomplishment of all the Promises he made, and finally the fulfilling of all his Prophecies, and the Justification of all his Sermons and Doctrines upon Earth have been declared and fully manifested, which will appear to be true beyond all contradiction, if we confider the following Particulars. 1. The Protection Protection that Christ afforded to his little Church and Kingdom which he left upon Earth, with the wonderful Increase and Continuation theseof against all the Powers of Earth and Hell. 2. The Acts of the Apostles, Evangelists, Martyrs, and Witnesses throughout the World. 3. That the Kingdom of Darkness was subdued by his Death and Resurrection. 4. The terrible Judgments that befel the Enemies of Christ. Lastly, The sulfilling all the Prophecies and Promises which he made to his Apostles, Disciples and

Followers, while he was upon Earth.

1. As to the first, St. Luke tells us, Ads 1. That those who had been Spectators of our Saviour's Ascension returned back to Ferusalem, and continued there together in Prayer, Supplication and Expectation of what should become of them; the whole City were fet against them; they themselves were poor innocent People, and divers of them Women. Lands and Revenues they had none to maintain them, nor Friends at Court to support them against their Enemies, the Name of Jesus was hateful, and whoever fpoke well of him was counted an Enemy to the State. Some of them possibly were concerned howthey should fusiain themselves, and how this feeble Congregation should subsist. For abroad they dust not go for Fear of Persecution, and they could not long continue together for want of Necessaries, and besides they doubted every Hour to be seized and hal'd into Prison. And tho' in those Distresses they were somewhat comforted with the thoughts of their dear Lord, and the precious Promises he had made at his Departure, yet their present Condition seemed in Human Reason to be very deplorable.

Bur behold, when they had continued ten Days together, and no doubt had suffered many Inconveniencies, Jesus persormed his Promise, by sending the Holy Ghost, the Comforter. By whose Coming, besides the Spiritual Joy which possess their

Souls,

forth that endu in th confi also ing I nithe fuch fand few the ' the ther whe Itiar the " th 6. III · pi P

Soul

E

· li

. 1

.

had

urch the ainst. f the ugh. snels The brift. Proand Chat

ued. ati-City nds nor ine-

Al-

rer the OWeble uist

not and and ley.

leir ade m.

ys. veng

meir ls,

Thus we see what mighty Progress Christianity

Souls, they receiv'd Fortitude and Courage to go forth into the World; they had the Gift of Tongues, that so all People might understand the good Tydings of Salvation which they brought; and were likewile endued with the Spirit of Wildom and Illumination in the highest Mysteries, whereby to convince and confound their most subtile Adversaries; they had also the Gift of Prophecy, with the Power of working fuch Signs and Miracles as made the World aftonished. By these Divine Aids they preached with fuch Ethicacy, that St. Peter converted Three Thoufand Souls in one Day, by one Sermon; and in a few Years after Christianity was to spread over all the World, that the Roman Emperors began to dread the Effect thereof, their Adversaries representing them as Traytors and Enemies to the Government; whereupon Tertullian writ his Apology for the Chriflians aforementioned, wherein he thus argues with the Heathen Emperors; If we were Enemies to the State, you might then go and feek new Cities 'and Countries to Govern, fince you would have more Adversaries than Loyal Subjects in your Empire; we have filled your Cities, your Towns, your Provinces, your Castles, your Fortresses, your ' Camps, your Tents, your Palaces, your Senates, your Market-places and your Itlands, only we have left your Idolatrous Temples to your felves, all other Places being full of Christians. If we were Enemies, what dangerous Rebellions might we ' have made, tho' our number be but small in comparison of the rest of your People; fince we lo ' little value our Lives, that we suffer our selves to be flain daily by your Hands: This therefore is ' your Safety, that not withflanding your unjust Per-' secution of us, we are Loyal, Patient and Obedient, and that the Christian Religion obliges us ' rather to be kill'd than kill.

had made in less than Two hundred Years, afterthe Death of our Saviour, and how the little Flock increased, notwithstanding all the refistance and violence that the Grandees of the World used to supprefs it; This being written in the time of the Fourth Perfecution, wherein Christians were prosecuted as the worst of Malefactors, only for professing the Religion of their Holy Master; which yet triumphed over the Tortures, Whips and Swords of the Mighty Tyrants of the World, when there was no Temptation of Profit, Pleasure or Advantage; but on the contrary, Pain, Milery, and the most cruel Deaths attended the fame.

When Cyrus the Persian Emperor undertook to conquer the World, he for encouraging Men to list themselves in hisService, caused Proclamation to be made, That wholoever would be his Soldiers,

If he be a Footman, said he, I will make him an · Horseman; if an Horseman, I will make him

ride in a Chariot; if he be a Farmer, I will make

' him a Gentleman; if he possess a Cottage, I will bestow a Village on him; if he has a Village, I

will give him a City; if he be a Lord of a City,

I will make him Governour of a Province; and

for Gold and Silver, I will pour it out upon him, by Weight and Measure, and not by Tale. This was the pompous Edict of Cyrus to gain Followers for the profecuting his Defigns. Let us now observe the Differences between this vain glorious Proclamation, and the Encouragement the Bleffed Jefus gave to those that would embrace his Doctimes: The Sermons he Preached were, Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand: In this World you shall have Trouble ; you shall be as Sheep among Wolves; they shall deliver you up to the Councils, and Scourge you in the Synagogues, ye shall be brought before Governors and Kings; and shall be bated of all Men for my Names fake : if any Man will

he my I and fo Matt 10 me, ar Childr own L

Thi fuch a with Peace. Enmi thele natura Inflru than e fing t jects. er of gain : 2. name Apoi lent. to pe Nati Wilc

> ofth who Mast if w a wi to ha Inftr

fices. thele and flanc

toget

them

hemy Disciple, let him deny himself and take up his Cross and sollow me. Whosoever shall save his Life for my sake hall lose it. And finally he says, If any Man come to me, and hate not his Father and his Mather, Wife and children, and his Brethren, and Sisters, yea, and his

own Life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

This was the Entertainment proposed by Jesus to such as would come and serve under his Banner, with express Protestation, that he came not to send Peace, but the Sword, to cause Variance, Strife and Enmity between the nearest Relations: And yet these discouraging Doctrines, so contrary to Man's natural and sensual Appetite, 'tho publish'd by weak Instruments, yet gain'd more Hearts in forty Years, than ever any Monarch in the World did, by proposing the greatest Profits and Advantage to their Subjects. Which clearly exidenceth the Almighty Power of Christ, who contrary to human Reason could gain so miraculous a Conquest.

2. And this introduceth the second Particular;

namely, The wonderful Things wrought by the Apossles, who being mean, unlearned Fishermen, Ient-makers, &c. were chosen out, and assigned to perform this weighty Work of Converting all Nations and Countries, and to confound the Power, Wildom and Learning of the Rabbies and Doctors of the World; and to Govern and Direct all those who should submit to the Laws of their Great Master; for which they seem'd no ways qualify'd, if we consider their weak Questions and Demands a while before his Passion, whereby they appear'd to have profited so little by the Convertation and Instruction of our Saviour for above three Years together, as to be very incapable of such high Of-

hees, or to understand such great Mysteries.

thele very Men, who of themselves were weak

and impotent, received such Wildom and Under-

flanding after the Descent of the Holy Ghost upon

unbe

er the

k in-

vio-

fup-

ourth

ed as

e Re-

phed

igh-

emp-

1 the

aths

k to

n to

tion

iers,

n an

him

nake

will

e, I

ity,

and

nim,

This

OW-

low

ious

ffed

Do-

tent

this

be will.

be.

them, that the World flood amaz'd, that without Study they could put to Silence the greatest Philofophers then living, and work fuch strange Miracles in the open view of all Men, so that St. Luke says, Acts 2. Fear came upon every Soul, at the many Signs

and Wonders done by the Apostles.

As for Instance; The Healing of the Cripple by St. Peter by only bidding him in the Name of Fefus of Nazareth, rife up and walk. The sudden Death of Ananias and Saphira, by the Word only of that Apostle; and his being delivered out of Prison by. an Angel. The Variety of Languages which the Apolles spake; the visible descending of the Holy Spirit; the miraculous Conversion of St. Paul; Thele and many more super-natural Works, perform'd before a great number of Witnesses, fill d the People with Wonder and Amazement: And as we have hinted, if any part thereof had been falle, the Jews would certainly have exposed the same, thereby to discredit the Truth of the Christian Religion : But on the contrary, the most earnest Adversaries thereunto confessed the Facts, but calumniated them as if they were done by Magick Art, and the Power of the Devil. As Julian and Nero alledg d, who emulating the Miracles of the Apostles, studied that vain Science on purpose to have imitated them therein; but as Pliny lays, no Men were ever more baffled and deceived thereby, neither of them being able to forefee their own milerable Ends. Thus the Apostles pioceeded to Preach the Gospel of Christ through all the World, no Danger nor Persecution, no, not Death it felf, having Power to shake their Constancy; they joyfully laying down their Lives, Confirming their Doctrine with Comfort, Courage, and in full Expectation of being Rewarded with Crowns and Kingdoms in another World: All these Things manifeit that what these Men did, could proceed only from the Divine Assistance of their Lord and Master. Now.

No

the B

we ma

and P

other

verence

own b

the G

bomet

Divm

Evang

paffed

witho

the Pi

mould

and N

and A

laft, 1

illes :

Dileir

by Co

was '

were

are f

Tong

diver:

they o

lished

had fi

ed to

Town

Esc.

ealier

in Ju

Coun

publi

and I

nor a

Now, as to the Evangelists, who have Recorded

Philoliracles te says, y Signs

ple by
Fefus
Death
f that
on by
h the
Holy
Thele
d beeople
have
Fews
by to

ting Scibut deefee

But

here-

as if

the ath

neir necngfeit

om

WC

the Birth, Life, Doctrine, and Death of onr Lord, we may observe, that Christ in delivering his Laws and Precepts to us, used a different Method from other Law-givers, who to procure them greater Reverence and Authority, wiit them down with their own Hands; as Lycurgus, Solon, and others among the Greeks, Numa Pompilius to the Romans, and Mahomet to the Saracens. But Jesus, to manifest his Divine Power, in directing the Stile and Pen of the Evangelists, left nothing written by himself, but passed out of the World in Innocency and Silence, without any Offentation of his own Actions; that the Prophecy of Ezekiel might be fulfilled, that there thould be four undeceivable Witnesses, which Day and Night should, without ceasing, Preach, Extol. and Magnify their Lord and Master. The first and last, namely, St. Marthew and St. John, were Apoitles: St. Mark and St. Luke were two of Christ's Disciples, who Recorded what they had understood by Conference with the Apossles. The first Gospel was writ in Hebrem, because the Actions of Christ were perform'd among the Jews. The other three are said to be written in the Greek and Roman. Tongues. And tho' they wrote their Histories in. divers Countries, far dittant from each other, yet they exactly agree in most Particulars. They published them when great Numbers were Alive that had seen the Facts, and many more who endeavoured to contradict them. They fet down the City, Town, Village, Place, Time, Hour, Men, Women, Ge. And the more Circumstances there were, the easier had they been refuted. They did not write in Judea of things done in India, but in the same Country where they were publickly known; they published their Gospels in their own Life-times, and preached the same things. They never altered nor amended their Writings from what they first let:

fet down; And lastly, they laid down their Lives in the Defence and Justification of what they had written, which never happened to any Monarch in the World, for the Credit of his Laws or Edicts.

Their manner of Writing was fincere, without Art or Rhetorical Flourishes. They flatter none, no not Jesus himself whom they adored; and tho' they confels him to be their God and Creator, yet they do not conceal his Infirmities as he was a Man, as his Hunger and Thirst, his Weariness, his Weeping, his Palfion of Fear, and the like. Neither do they onit the Defects which the World might suppose the Apofiles, and their other Superiours were guilty of. As, how Christ rebuked them for their dulness of Understanding, after long Instruction; and of their asking him very impertinent Questions; they set down the Unbelief of St. Thomas, the Ambition of St. John and St. James the Sons of Zebedee, while there were yet living; with St. Peter denying his Master; yea, St. Matthew owns himself to be a Publican, which was a scandalous Office among the Jews. These Writings were received for undoubted Truths by all who lived in that Age; there were a great number of Copies transcribed, which were preserv'd with the utmost Care and Reverence as Holy and DivineScriptures. They were Read, Taught and Expounded by the Fathers and Preachers in all Ages fince; fo that no doubt we have the very same Writings incorrupted, as they were left by cheir Authors, fince it was impossible for any Adversary to Corrupt so many Copies as were extant throughout the World, and the Fraud not to be discovred. And we find that we have at this time the same very Text, Words and Sentences, that the Ancient Fathers alledge out of the Scriptures, fo that there can be no more quellion of this matter, than whether Rome, Constantinople, Ferusalem, or such other Renowned Cities are the tame that Authors have mentioned in former Ages.

Nov gelist that in should drine, Religi Circun Fews a Heathe refillir Religi Christ Chrift, Thous wonde no lesi But h to brin forth a cred a Multi Sexes. being by th before invin Enem

An Men stians them meet evil A They is ledge Conde

evil E

Now

trary

ives in d writin the

ut Art no not y condo not Hune Pal. it the Apof. As, li:dersking n the n and re yet yea, hich Wri-

who er of the criped by that

was nany and that

out eltiinothe

s.

Now for the confirmation of what the Holy Evangelist Recorded, the Divine Providence Ordained, that most infinite Numbers of Witnesses or Martyrs hould Sacrifice their Bloo for Christ and his Dodrine, which never was done for any Profession or Religion in the World besides, considering all the Circumstances thereof. For tho' some few of the Jews and Maccabees were injuriously put to Death by Heathen Princes, yet it was generally more for the refilling their Authority, than out of hatred to their Religion; and as to numbers, 'tis evident that more Christians suffered in two Months for the sake of thrift, than were put to Death of the Jews Two Thousand Years before his Coming; which is very wonderful, confidering that the Jewish Religion was no less opposite to Pagan Idolatry than Christianity. But herein Christ's Sayings were fulfilled, I came not to bring Peace, but the Sword; and again, I fend you forth as Sheep among Wolves, &c. To be Torn, Maffacred and Destroyed: And indeed almost infinite Multitudes of all Conditions, Ages, and of both Sexes, suffered daily for the Tettimony of Fesus; being put to Death with such intolerable Torments by the Bloody Tyrants of the Earth, as were never before heard of; all which they endured with fuch invincible Courage and Alacrity, that their very Enemies were convinc'd they were supported by some Divine Power.

And because some Heathens objected that wicked Men might suffer with Chearfulness as well as Christians, Iertullian in his Apology, thus argues with them. I do acknowledge that some Malefactors may meet Death undauntedly, yet they seldom defend their evil Actions, but rather excuse, deny and conceal them. They Tremble when they are taken, and hardly acknowledge their Crimes upon the Rack, and when they are Condemn'd, they Lament and Grieve, imputing their evil Fortune to Destiny, or the Planets. On the con-

trary the Christian is neither afraid nor asbamed of the And P. Cause for which he suffers, but glories therein. If he after t be accused be does not deny the Truth, but boldly con- ceasing feffeth the same; if he be condemned, he gives Thanks, and seems to repent, that he was not call d to die for Chritt fooner. What evil can you then charge upon Christianity, which freeth the Profesfors of it from Shame, Repentance and Sorrow; and fills them with Consolation and Joy in suffering for the same? So that nothing can more affure us of the Divine Power and Omnipotency of Jesus, than the invincible Forteude which he imparted to his Witnesses and Martyrs

above all Human Strength or Thoughts.

3. Our Bleffed Lord likewise shewed his Omnipotency in filencing all the Heathen Oracles at his Birth, of which the Pagan Authors took great Notice: Eusebius relates, That the Oracle of Apollo was often heard to complain of the Hebrew Child that was Born, and to lay, Woe unto me, Lament with me, for the Hour of giving Answers to those who address'd to my Altais is now taken from me. And we read that many wicked Spirits begg'd of Chift, when on Earth, not to afflict or torment them. But after his Death, upon the Preaching of his Name and Gospel throughout the World, the Oracles which abounded in every Country and City were absolutely filenced, so that St. John saith, Christ came into the World to destroy the Works of the Devil, and left the same Authority to his Disciples and Lactantius reports, That in his Days a Christian Servant going with his Master into an Idol Temple, the Gods cry'd out, they could do nothing while that Christian was there. And Eufebins writes, That the Emperor Dioclesian going to inquire of the Oracle of Apollo, receiv'd Answer, That the just Men were the Cause he could say nothing; which his own Priests interpreted to be meant Ironically of the Christians, who were reckoned so to be.

lo man might with t grown Advert the Go was vi der, 12 ed wit rest of the Chr ne nevi much the Ho to rail his Co Plutar Reign, Howli that th attelle layers laine. found

Idols u 4. E Bleffed nal En very re of the for th Appear

lome (

of Div

Death

And

y conbanks. die for Chri-Shame. lation thing mniude sityis mnit his No-Apolio Child ment

e who d we brift, But ame acles

were hritt evil. and

1V3 2 Idol hing ebins

quire the hich cally

be. And

of the And Plutarch, who liv'd within One Hundred Years If he after Christ, searching diligently into the cause of ceasing of Oracles, concludes, That either there were 6 many Wife Men in the World, that their Answers might stand for Oracles, or that the Spirits wherewith they were possess d, were by length of time grown Old or Dead. Finally, Porphyrius an earnest Adversary to Christianity, speaks thus of A sculapius, the God of Phylick, at a Time when Mesina in Sicily was visited with a dreadful Pestilence. It is no wonder, lays he, that this City has been fo many Years vexed with a Plague, since both Asculapius, and all the rest of the Gods are now departed from it by the coming of the Christians; for fince Men have begun to worship Jefus, ne never could obtain any Benefit from our Gods. Thus much the Champion of Paganism has Recorded to the Honour of Jesus; and tho' he designed thereby to raise Hatred and Persecution against them, yet his Confession is very remarkable, and confirms what Plutarch relates, That about the end of Tiberius's Reign, a firange Voice with horrible Screeches and Howlings were heard in the Grecian Sea, complaing that their God Pan was dead, which he affirm'd was attested to Tiberius, and that his Diviners and Soothlayers being call'd, could yield no reason for the lame. But the Christians by computing the time, found that this Accident happen'd exactly at the Death of Chrift, whereby all the Wicked Spirits and

> 4. And as the Divinity and Omnipotency of our Bleffed Lord was manifested in subduing all internal Enemies; fo his Justice upon those on Earth is very remarkable: For tho' the Eternal Punishment of the Wicked is reserved for the Life to come, yet for the manifestation of his God-head at his first Appearance in the World, it was necessary that some of them should be made eminent Examples of Divine Displeasure. Of this Number was Herod.

Idols upon Earth were overthrown and filenced.

called

called the Ascalonice, who after his Persecution of Chiff in his Infancy, and the Slaughter of the Infants of Bethlehem for his fake, wore out a milerable Life, in continual Fear of his own Wife and Sons. whom after he had cruelly murdered, he fell into Grief and Desperation, by reason of a loathsome and incurable Difease, of which he died, that he attempted to stab himself, if he had not been prevented by the standers by. Archelaus his eldest Son, who was a terror to I fus in his Return from Egypt, being left King by his Father Herod, Augustus would not confirm the Succession, but of a King made him a Tetrarch, or Governor, of the Forth part only of his Domini. ons, and afterward feizing on all his Estate, he was banish'd into France, where he died miserably. Herod call'd Antipas, Brother to Archelaus, and Tetrarch of Galilee, who put St. John Baptist to Death, and icoff'd at our Saviour when he was brought before him, and Herodias, his Concubine, before his Paffion, was desposed by the Emperor Caius, upon the Acculation of Argrippa, his nearest Kinsman, and contumeliously banish'd into France, and afterward into the Defart Places in Spain, where he and Herodias wandring about in great Milery, abandon'd of all Men, ended their wretched Lives; and it is Recorded, that her dancing Daughter Herodias, who required St. John Baptist's Head, being forc'd to pass over a frozen River, the Ice broke, and her Head was cut off thereby, without hurting the Body, to the Admiration of all the Spectators. After this, Herod Argrippa, who accufed Herod the Tetrarch, having flain St. James, and imprison'd St. Peter, was in a publick Affembly of the Prince and Nobles of Cafarea, struck from Heaven with a most horrible Dilease, whereby his whole Body putrify'd, and he was eaten with Worms, as we read in Ads 12. And Josephus affirms the fame, and remarks with admiration, that at the timewherein he writ his History, which was about seventy Years

after of He fever thers. died remai fays ! in pla · Ne perfec For P our L home count into Hand from who e Three Tuffic berty. ably of al God, Nero, to De murth Senece Senat and to ful en neith like T Vitelli

Merci

lutian

janus,

terabl

on of ne Inerable Sons, into e and enipted by

o was g left phirm rarch, mini. e was Herod

ch of and efore fion, culaioul-De-

dring nded t her 70hn Ri-

reby, ofall o ac-, and ly of

Heahole S. as ame,

nere-Years aftes

after Christ's Passion, the whole Family and Kinded of Herod, which he fays, was very large, he having feveral Wives at once, with many Children, Brothers, Sitters, Nephews and Relations, yet they all died miferably within a short time, not one of them remaining to keep up the Name or Family, which favs he, evidenceth to the World the Folly of Men

in placing Confidence in any human Felicity.

Neither did the Romans, who had any Hand in persecuting Jesus, or his Followers, escape better: For Pontius Pilate, who pronounc'd Sentence against our Lord, falling into Difgrace in Judea, was fent home to Italy, and there being neglected and difcountenanced by the Emperor his Master, he fell into Desperation, and killed himself with his own Hands. Yea, of the Roman Emperors themselves. from the Reign of Tiberius to Constantine the Great, who established the Christian Religion, being about Three Hundred Years, few or none escap'd Divine. Justice; for Tiberius, who gave the Christians Liberty, and forbid their being molefted. di d peaceably in his Bed; but Caligula, who in Contempt of all Divine Power would be Worshipped as a God, was murthered by his own Kindred. And Nero, who first persecuted them, after he had pure to Death St. Peter and St. Paul at Rome, and had murthered his own Mother, Brother, Wife, and Seneca his Master: was so abhorr'd of all, that the Senate condemned him to be put into the Pillory, and to be whip'd to Death; to avoid which shameful end, he flew himself, complaining that he had neither Friend or Enemy to dispatch him. The like Tragical Deaths had the Emperors Galba, Otho, Vitellius, Domitian, Commodus, Pertinax, Julian, Mercinus, Antonius, Alexander, Decius, Gallus, Volutianus, Emilianus, Valerianus, Galienus, Cajus, Cajanus, Maximianus, Lucinus, and others; whole miterable Deaths, a Noble Christian Councellor above One

One Thousand Years ago objected against Zosimus a Heathen Writer, to shew that all these fell by the Power of Jesus; and that fince Constantine's Days. while the Roman Emperors have been Christians, no fuch Examples can be shew'd, except upon Julian the Apostate, and Valens an Arian Heretick, and fome few others, for their notorious and detellable But the most eminent Instance of Di-Enormities. vine Jullice was what befel the whole Nation of the Fews for their barbarous Cruelty to our Bleffed Saviour at his Deathand Paffion. And according to the Account given by Josephus and Philo, both Jewish Hiflorians, who lived about the same time, their intolerable Galamities and Miseries, soon after the Ascention of Jesus, can hardly be imagined: First, by Pilate, their Governour, and then by Petronius under Caligula, and several others afterward, which at length inforced then to rebel against the Romans, and occasioned their utter Ruin and Extirpation by Titus Velpatian, with the Burning of their Temple, and Destruction of Ferufalem, 1100000 of them being flain in the Siege, and 77000 taken Prisoners, who were either put to Death, carry'd in Triumph, or fold for Slaves in all parts of the World. And it is remarkable, that this universal Destruction of the Tewift Nation, the like whereof never happen'd to any People before or after them, (the Romans never using any such Severity towards others, that they conquer'd') came upon them at the very fame time that they put our Saviour to Death; namely, at the Feast of the Passover, when the whole Nation, out of all Gountries and Tribes, were Assembled together, and that by the Hands of the Roman Cafar, for whom they had rejected Jesus, saying. We have no King but Cælar. And as they apprehended Christ upon Mount Olivet, Titus planted his first Battery for their Destruction upon that Mount. And as they led Fefus from Caiphas to Pilate, so they were.

were I Tyran ty) an nal-fe and v Palace nors a ers, w upon fore: the an inform

infom ly cor find C Afi ty Ye time 1 arine ples, and b tius To a litt clared Death utter which Fudeo from a To Je sus ment mans, all th 30 sept tus 1 Fath pleafe

Eyes.

were haled up and down from John to Simon, (two Tyrants that had usurp'd Dominion within the City) and scourged and tormented before their Tribunal-seats. Again, as Jesus was scoff'd at, beaten, and villainously intreated by the Soldiers in Pilate's Palace, so were the Jewish Noblemen and Governors abus'd, beaten and crucify'd by the same Soldiers, which cruel Death of Crucifying was practiced upon them soon after Christ's Passion, but never before: And Josephus affirms, that sive hundred of them suffered this Opprobrious Death in one Day, insomuch, that the Place they died in would hardly contain so many Crosses, nor could they scarce

find Croffes to execute them upon.

mus 2

y the

Days,

is, no

fulian

and

stable.

Di-

f the

Savi-

o the

Hi-

Af-

, by

nder

ngth

00-

Titus

and

eing

who

, or

d it

n of

en'd

nans

that

ely,

Na-

ein-

Ro-

ay-

his

hey

ere.

After these Calanities fell upon them about Forty Years after our Saviour's Afcention, all which time they continued Obilinate Opposers of his Dcdrine, delivered to them by himfelf and his Disciples, of whom they had flain St. James and St. John, and banished St. Peter, St. Paul, and others. Ladantius relates, that Christ appeared to the two latter a little before their Martyrdom at Rome, and declared, That within three or four Years after their Death, he would take Revenge on the Jews, by the utter Destruction of Fernfalem, and that Generation; which he fays, they revealed to the Christians in Judea; whereupon, faith Enfebius, they departed from Jerusalem, not long before the Siege began, to a Town called Pella, beyond Fordan, to which Jesus had directed them, it being under the Government of Agrippa, who being at Amity with the Romans, they remained in Peace and Safety, whilest all the reit of Judea was brought to Delolation. Josephus adds, that after the Wars were ended, T:tus lent Sixty Thousand Jews as a Present to his Father Vespasian at Rome, to be put to Death as he pleased, and affirms, that he saw with his own Eyes, Fifteen Hundred murdered in one Day, by Combates

Combate among themselves, and fighting with wild Beafts for the Emperor's Diversion. Others were made Bonfires of in times of Triumph. Others condemned to the Quarries, to dig and hew Stones all their Lives. Atter this, an innumerable multitude were destroyed by Adrian; who at length fent Severus his Lieutenant to extinguish the whole Race of them, who ruined Ninety eight Towns and Villages, and flew Five hundred and fourfcore Thoufand 7ews in one Day; he likewise razed the Walls and Ancient Buildings of Jerusalem, so that one Stone was not left upon another, and changed the Name of it to Eliab, after that of his Master Elias Adrianus; and made a Law that it should be Death for any Tewish Slave ever to return thither, or so much as to look from any high Place toward that Country again. This terrible Judgment fell upon the Fews for the accomplishing their own Demand to have Fefus Ciucified, and crying out with one Confent, Let his Blood be upon us and our Children.

6. Lastly, as this sufficiently declares the Divinity of our Bleffed Loid, fo the fulfilling of all his Sayings, and Prophecies while upon Earth, is a further Confirmation thereof. How often did he with much Vehemence threaten Woes to the Scribes and Pharifees, telling them, that all the Righteons Blood flied upon Earth from that of Abel to Zechsrias, should be avenged upon that Generation; that the Days should come that Jerusalem should be compassed with Armies, and their Enemies should cast a Trench about it, and should lay it even with the Ground, and not leave one Stone upon another, and flay their Children; and they should fall by the Sword, and be led away Captive into all Nations, and Ferufalem should be trodden down of the Gentiles, with many other Particulars. These Desolations Jesus foretold should fall upon the Jews at that very time when they were at Peace with the Romans.

Roman fuch (exactly

This the time Years of all Destruction of upon I Jesus ledge:

picure writ ! Ma viour thoug ty th Time that The had ; The Relu Holy mile ers, and It it cies wer thei тау in \ mai the Chi

litt

Romans, and there was no human probability of fuch Calamities impending over them, which yet

exactly came to pais.

wild were

s cones all

itude

it Se-

Race Vil-

hou-

Walls

one

d the Elias

Death

or fo

that upon

nand one

n.

vini-1 his

fur-

with

and

eous chs-

that om-

caft

the

her,

l by

ati-

the

De-

sat

the

ins,

This occasion'd Phlegon, an Heathen Hittorian in the time of the Emperor Adrian, about one hundred Years after Chift's Death, who took special Notice of all our Saviour's Prophecies, as well about the Destruction of the Jews, as the lamentable Persecution of the Christians, to write, That never any Manupon Earth predicted so punctually of future Events, as Tefus Chrift did. And this Testimony St. Origen alledges against Celfus, an Heathen Philosopher and Epicure, even the very next Age after the Author

writ it, which confirms the Truth thereof.

Many other Inflances might be given of our Saviour's Predictions which were punctually fulfilled. though there was no Reason, nor human Probability thereof: Namely, The fortelling the Manner, Time and Place of his own Death: The Person that should betray him, and his desperate End: The Flight and Fear of his Disciples, though they had given such strong Affurances not to forfake him: The three Denials of St. Peter; the time of his own Refurrection and Ascension; the sending of the Holy Ghost; and many other Prophecies and Promiles uttered to his Apostles, Disciples and Followers, all which were atterwards fully accomplished, and were evident Proofs of the Divinity of Jesus. If it be objected by the Deifts, that these Prophecies were recorded by the Evangelists after they were fulfilled, and confequently that they might be their own Inventions: To filence thele Infidels, we may find leveral Events predicted, and published in Writing before they came to pals; such as the manner of St. Peter's Death while he was Alive; the cruel Persecution that would fall upon the Christians for his take, of which there was very little likelihood, the Romans at that time giving Liberty

F 3

126 The History of the Holy JESUS.

Liberty to the Exercise of all Religion; and many

other Instances that might be given.

To conclude; by all that has been said, three Things of high Importance have been manifested. J. That from the Creation there have been Promifes in all. Times and Ages that a Meffiah and Saviour thould come into the World, in whom all Nations should be Blessed, with the Time, Manner and Circumstances of his Coming, and of his Person, Do-Arine, Life, Death, Resurrection and Ascension. 2. That all the Particulars concerning him, fet down by the Holy Prophets, were exactly fulfilled in Jefus Christ. 3. That our Bleffed Saviour gave likewise many other infallible Signs, Manifestations, Demonstrations and Arguments of his Deity and Omnipotent Power after his Ascention into Heaven. By all which Ways, Means and Proofs, and by a Thousand more, which might be added, all good Christians may be firmly perswaded of the Truth of their Religion. Let us all then endeavour to come to the true Knowledge of Jesus Christ, and to have a faving Faith in him, and not to be contented only with an outward Profession of Chastianity, without the Power thereof, and fo find our felves in the number of those miserable Souls, to whom Christ shall fay at the great Day, Depart from me, for I know you not: But may have our Portion among those Hely Souls, to whom our Lord shall give that joyful Welcome, Come ye Ble fed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World.

THE

the

wh

wi

Da

the bed the

01

de

THE

Lives, Acts, and Deaths,

Of the Holy

Evangelists and Apostles,

Of our LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

Collected from the Ancient Fathers, and other Authors of undoubted Credit and Authority.

The Proem.

Lite, Death, Resurrection and Ascension, of our Blessed Lord, the true Messiah and Saviour of the World: It may not be improper to add bereunto the Lives of the Holy Evangelists and Aposles, among whom the Lives of St. Paul and St. Barnabas are likewise inserted, not only because they lived in the Aposles Dais, and were joyned with them in the Performance of the same Office as well as St. Mark and St. Luke; but because they were honoured with the Name of Aposles by the Spirit of God in the Holy Scriptures; and tho they were not call'd to that high Function by Christ himself in Person when he was upon Earth yet they were extraordinarily Commission'd to be the Apostles of Christ, and deservedly acquir'd this Title.

F 4

The

three fefled. omifes aviour ations d Cir-Do-

JS.

many

filled gave ions, and ven.

fion.

by a good h of ome

ome we a nly out the

all you ely

m

128 The Life of St. MATTHEW,

The Life of St. Matthew the Apostle and Evangelist, who was Slain with an Halbert in Ethiopia.



ST. Matthew, called also Levi, was an Hebrew of the Hebrews, the Son of Alpheus a Galilean, and of Mary, the Kinswoman of the Blessed Virgin. He is said to be born either at Capernaum, or Nazareth, and was by Profession a Publican, or Collector of the Taxes imposed upon the Jews by the Roman Emperors, which was accounted by them an Office of Profit as well as Honour; however it was very scandalous among the Jews, by reason of their Extortions and Abuses to inrich themselves, and was thought by the Followers of Christ to be unlawful, because they made Men pay for the use of those Elements of Air, Earth, and Water, which God hath

hath Public mong That | ever. Christ cured and Matt the I on h fet: li tollo Fefu. ot h and read ris Apo erme Gol of t mer

Year real great of tous

exa Sa Ea

W

la

hath beslowed upon them freely. Insomuch that Publicans and Sinners were Synonimous Terms among the Jews; and the Gentiles had a Proverb. That Publicans were Extortioners and Thieves. However, this was no hindrance to the Effectual Call of Christ, who coming from Capernaum, where he had cured a fick Man of the Pally, St. Matthew 21. 31. and walking by the Sea of Galilee, he observed Matthew taking Toll of thole that Traffick d'upou the Lake, and calling him to a near Attendance upon him, Matthew made no Delay nor Excuse about fer: ling his Accounts, but immediately role up and followed him. Doubtless, St. Matthew was one of Jesus's Disciples before, or at least had heard much of him at Capernaum, where Christ often reforted and preached, which was a great Preparative to his. ready Obedience, and leaving that Calling, to which 'tis thought, he never again returned as some other Apostles did to their innocent Imployments of Fishermen, Tent-makers, &c.

He was the first of the Evangelists that writ the Gospel and History of our Saviour, at the entreaty of the Fewish Converts at Ferusalem, by the appointment of the Apoilles, about eight (some say sitteen) Years after our Saviour's Death, and indeed it was reasonable that he who was first converted from his great and scandalous Sins, should be the publisher of that Saviour, who came not to call the Righteous, but Sinners to Repentance, of which he had

to early an Experience.

and

lal-

nd

He

d

of

71

ce

ry

5-

15

d

St. Austin observes, that this Evangelist is very exact in his Account of the Royal Extraction of our Saviour, and in his describing the Life he led upon Earth, whereas St. John soars higher, and immediately declares the Divinity of our Lord. His Writings also seem more Pious and Instructive to the Capacity of the meanest, since he more particularly touches on the Actions and Discourses, with

FS

which

130 The Life of St. MATTHEW,

which our Saviour did, as it were, qualifie his Divine Wildom and Majetty, that his Example may be in some measure imitable and proportionable to our Weaknels, 'tis no way to be doubted, but that God had great reason to cause his Laws to be written; yet we may fay, Christ's chief Defign has ever been to write them in our Hearts, that io our Actions might be visible Characters of that invisible Love he bears to us, and which we ought to fhew to each other. It is affirm'd that St. Bartholomew carry'd St. Matthew's Gospel along with him to India, and there left it. Pontanus preaching the Faith in the Indies, found there a Copy of it in Hebrew, which he brought to Alexandria, and it was preferved to his time in the Library of Cafarea; which Original being loft, we have only the Greek Version, who fe Author is unknown, tho' it is attributed both to St. James and St. John. Another Copy was found by the Nazarenes in Berea, in the time of St. Ferom, as he himself affirms, adding withat, that he obtained leave of the Nazarenes to Transcrile theirs, and that he afterwards Translated it into Greek and Larin. And another was faid to be found in digging up the Grave of St. Barnabas, Anno Dom. 485. being a Transcript of the Apostles own Writing. But of all those Copies, we hear not of any now extant. However, the Greek Translation done by St. John and St. James, hath been all along generally receiv'd as Authentick, and therefore reckon'd among the Canonical Books of the Holy Scripture. Several other Books are attributed to St. Matthew; as the History of the Infancy of Christ; His Echiopick Liturgy, and some others; but these are rejected as falle and forg'd Writings. Some affirm, he was the Author of one Article in the Creed, which was composed at Ferusalem by the common consent of the Apostles, which Opinion seems both Ridiculous and Groundless.

Aft contin and th on th Com teach Tears led f where at laf lut ' he w a Na guish Chry Year the I fome other

when

keep

Di-

may

e to

that

Tit.

rsvs

cti-

ible

new

new

In-

iith

ew,

ore-

ich

i fi-

ted

was

St.

hat

ile

nto ind om. it-iny one ne-ick as he

of u-

er

After his being Elected to the Apostleship, he continued among them till our Lord's Afcention, and the fending down of the Holy Ghoft upon them on the Day of Pentecost, and then puisuant to the Command of Christ to his Apostles, To Go, and teach all Nations; 'tis faid, that for about Eight Years he Preach'd up and down India, and Travelled from thence into Athiopia, Persia and Parthia, where he Preached the Gospel for some Years, and at last suffered Martyrdom at Naddabar in Æthiopia; lut what fort of Death is uncertain; tome fay, he was flain with an Halbert; others, that he dy d a Natural Death, having by his Prayers extinguish'd the Fire that was kindled to burn him. St. Chrysostome supposes, that he dy'd about the 70th Year after Chrift, when Ferufalem was destroy'd by the Romans, according to our Saviour's Predictions; fome will have it, that he was bury'd in Æthiopia; others at Hierapolis in Parthia; one of the first Places where he Preach'd to the Gentiles. The Roman Church. keep his Festival Septem. 21. and the Greeks, Nov. 16.

The

The Life of St. Mark the Evangelist, who was dragged through the Streets upon the Stones, till he expir'd.



OT. Mark, though a Roman by Name, yet certainly believ'd to be of Jewish Parentage, and descended from the Tribe of Levi; and Nicephorus fays, was Sister's Son to St. Peter, tho' some have confounded him with St. John fir-named Mark, the Son of Mary; others with Mark, Sifter's Son to Barnabas: It is generally allow'd, that he was one of the Seventy Disciples, yet not a Follower of our Saviour, but a latter Convert by some of the Apoitles; most probably by St. Peter, whose constant Attendant, Interpreter, Amanuensis or Writer, fome lay he was; for he was fent to Egypt by St. Peter, to plant the Gospel in those parts, and spent

his t a CI And verte Chri than thou

> the who who H

> > drav

flet don Au Rel the ills, Go Col tot no Gre

> tho Ch gu ger bu

> > TI to W

th

who

in-

de-

1245

ave

ne

to

ne

ur

10-

nt

er,

it.

nt

his time at Alexandria, where 'tis said he founded a Church, which was the second Episcopal See. And in this City, and the Parts adjacent, he converted great Multitudes, not only to embrace the Christian Religion, but the Profession of a more than ordinary strict and religious Life, and are thought by Eusebius, and St. Jerom and others, to be the Therapeuta, living about the Mereotick Lake, who were Men of a most severe Conversation, and wholly devoted to a studious Solitude.

His Gospel was written by himat the Instance of the Converted Jews at Rome, who press'd him to draw in Writing by way of History what his Maflet St. Peter had often Preached to them; which done, it was perus'd by St. Peter, ratify'a by his Authority, and publickly read by his Order in their Religious Assemblies. In re is some Dispute whether it was written in Greek or Latin. The Romanills, who pretend to the latter, alledge, That his Gospel being principally defigned for the Use of the Converts of Rome, it was necessary to be put into that Language; but as Dr. Cave observes, it was no less proper for St. Mark to write his Gospel in Greek for the Use of the Romans, than that St. Paul thould in the fame Tongue write his Epiffle to that Church; and the Greek being then the modish Language there, it was probably most spoken by Strangers and the Jews, who understood very little Latin, and there were very few Romans, of any Fashion, but understood Greek.

St. Chrysoftom demands, Why our Saujour having Twelve Apostles, there were but Two of them, namely, St. Matthew and St. John, that undertook to write the Gospel; and that St. Mark should write it as well as St. Luke, altho' they were only the Disciples of the Apostles, and not Apostles themselves; to which he answers himself, That such Holy Men did nothing through a Desire of

Glory,

Glory, but guided themselves in all things by the Motions of the Divine Spirit, and by a prospect of the Good of the Church. That Father likewise in his third Homily upon St. Matthew, remarks the Concilenels of St. Mark's Stile, agreeable to that of St. Peter, where he expresses a great deal in a few Words; and tho' he has followed St. Matthew in his Historical Acts of our Saviour, yet in some places he epitomizeth him, and in others relates Matters more at large, and with their particular Circumitances. As to the last Chapter of his Gospel, or part of ir, which is by some rejected, as disagreeing in fome things with the other Gospels, and faid to be wanting in all Ancient Greek Copies, St. Ferom does to reconcile them, that he makes them fairly confistent with each other. He writ his Gofpel in the third Year of the Reign of the Emperor Claudius, and the forty third from the Birth of our Saviour, ten Years after his Crucifixion; being the only Book left behind him bearing his Name, which was either dictated to him by St. Peter, and therefore frequently called St. Peter's Gospel; or rather compos'd out of the Account which St. Peter usually deliver'd in his Discourses to the People.

'Tis observable, That what soever Care our Lord Fefus took to teach his Apostles during his Life, by making them Spectators, not only of his publick Actions, but of his fecret and private Life, and by discovering to them the Mysteries and Parables which he spake in publick; yet they have said nothing of our Saviour, and of his Holy Vertues, of which they were fo perfectly informed, 'till they were renewed by the Holy Spirit, and were become in some fort Divine Men, as St. Chryfostom calls them.

St. Mark discovers much Zeal and Ardency in the Propagation of the Christian Faith. For after he had by his Ministry converted Multitudes of both Sexes at Alexandria in Egypt, to a zealons Profession of the the Res other ba Preachi those G confirm turned provid the los he too for th tion o bout ed in and A a Tu the ! that being mail to V St. his Stre the Per

Da abo Ci cel TU

> be 11 d

H

y the

et of

le in

the

at of

few

w in

pla-

Tat-

Cir-

, or

ree-

and

St.

em

of-

ror

ur

he

ch

e-

er

1-

d

of the Gospel, he went from thence Westward to the Regions of Lybia, Marmorica, Pentapolis, and other barbarous Countries of Africa, where by his Preaching and Miracles he inclined the Minds of thole Gentiles to embrace the Golpel of Christ, and confirmed them in their new Faith. He then returned to Alexandria to settle the Church, and provide Patiors for them, where not withflanding the long Stay he there made, with the great Pains he took, the Inhabitants were fo much concerned for their old Pagan Idolatry, that it was an occafion of hastening his Martyrdon: For it being about the time of our Easter, while he was employed in the Divine Worship, the great Enemy of God and Man incited the Favourers of Idolatry to make a Tumult against our Evangelist: It happen'd that the great Solemnity of their God Serapus being at that time to be Celebrated, the prophane Egyptians being imaged at his Aversion to their Religion, and maintaining another fo contrary thereunto, they, to vindicate their Idol, broke into the Place where St. Mark was at his Devotions, and tying Cords to his Feet, dragged him on the Ground through the Streets to the Prison, where in the Night he had the Comfort of a Divine Vision. The Rage of the People being not yet fatisfy'd, they came the next Day early in the Morning, and again dragged him about over the Stones and rough Places through the City, to a Place a little out of the Town called Bocelus, by which barbarous Usage, his Body was so torn, and bruis'd, that he expir'd in their Cruel Hands, and the remainder of his Carcass was said to be carry'd to Venice; tho' Metaphrastes relates, That the Fury of the Idolaters did not end with his Murder, but that they burnt his dead Body, whose Soul had burnt with an ardent Devotion for the Glory of God, and the Salvation of Mankind, and that the Christians did decently Intomb his Bones and Ashes, near

136 The Life of St. MARK, Oc.

near the Place where he used to Preach; and that the Venetians afterwards removed them from thence to their Capital City, where dey are still held in great Veneration, and St. Mar is adopted for the Patron and Tutelar Saint of that State: To whole Memory they Erected and Dedicated their Cathedral, one of the Stateliest, Richest, and niost Magnificent Churches perhaps in the World. The Original Greek Copy of his Gospel is said to be likewise in their Possession, pretended to be written with his own Hand in Agnilea; and thence translated to Venice after many Ages; but the Letters are to worn out that they cannot be read. The Learned are not agreed about the time of his Martyrdom; but the most probable Opinion is, That he suffer'd about the end of the Empire of the Tyrant Nero, and that he furviv'd the Martyrdom both of St. Peter and St. Paul a confiderable time.

His Festival is observed by the Roman Church upon the 25th of April.

The

The I

To the second

ST.

replent Emin

Nam Lear Green the S Profi

the also

The Life of St. Luke the Evangelist, who was hang'd on an Olive-Tree.



ST. Luke, without Controversy, was born at Antioch, the chief City of Syria, samous for being one of the most shourishing Academies of the World, replenish'd with Schools of good Literature, and Eminent Professors of all Arts and Sciences, as also being the Place where the Disciples first took the Name of Christians. Having got a Foundation of Learning in Antioch, and other Schools both of Greece and Egypt, he particularly apply'd himself to the Study of Physick, in which he became a great Proficient. But our Evangelist, of a Physician of the Body, became a Physician of the Soul. He is also said to be skilful in Painting; And for Proef thereot,

that dence d in the

Mag-Orilike-

itten nilas are rned

oin;

lero, Pe.

irch

he

thereof, there is an Ancient Inscription near St our's V Mary's Church at Rome, wherein mention is made hustin, of a Picture of the Virgin Wary, in these Words, that o UNA Ex VII AB LUCA DEPICTIS: One of the it mig.

Seven Painted by St. Luke.

'Tis generally belived St. Luke was Converted by viour, St. Paul at his first being at Antioch, and not at The ful Ac bes in Greece, as some write. Others make him a them; Fewish Proselyte, that is a Few Converted to Christi- hew U anity, Antioch abounding with Jews, who had their depend Synagogues and Schools of Education therein, and Thing confequently, that he was no Follower of Christ in the and A Flesh, as is apparent by his own Confession in the stated beginning of his Gospel. However, after his Conversion, he became the constant Companion, and Fellow-Labourer, with St. Paul, in the Ministry of the Gospel, whom he accompany'd in all his Dangers, and in his feveral Arraignments at Ferusalem, and in his Voyages to Rome, continually to ferve him in all Necessities, and supplying his Office in those Matters which he could not perform by reafon of his Imprisonment. And for his Diligence, St. Paul calls him his Brother, Fellow-Labourer, and beloved Physician. His Writings, which are contain'd in two Books, namely, his Gospel, and his History of the Ads of the Apostles, written in Greek for the use of the Church, are to exact and accurate, to polite and elegant, in a lofty, clear, and perspicuous Stile that they manifest how great a share he had in the Native Genius of Antioch, his Bithplace, where 'tis thought the first was written, during his Travels with Sr. Paul, who 'tis supposed, affined him in the composing the lame, infomuch, as it hath been called St. Raul's Gospel; which might feem probable enough, did not St. Luke expresly declare, That whatsoever he writ in his Gospel, he received from the Testimony of those who from the Beginning had been Eye Witnesses of all our Saviour's

Writin to St. the A Apost Year f he de Excell Quali Conve relate ing, t the E ed to who l of, a Word

> mixtu Th less w in hi ly inf ceido want Matt he no

d his k for

e he thdufed. , 25 ght de-

, fo icu-

he the vi-II's

near St our's Works and Transactions. And this, says St. is made dustin, came to pass by the wife Counsel of God. Words, that of the four Evangelists, should not be so, that me of the it might appear there was no Difference in the Writings of those that faw the Actions of our Sarted by viour, and of those that related them from the faithat The ful Accounts they had from them that had feen him a them; God Almighty designing in this manner to Christi- shew us, that the Certainty of Evangelical History d their depends not only upon those, that Writ those Things they had seen; which is odinary in Human in the and Moral History; but that the Holy Spirit dinit the stated all their Words to the Evangelists. as well as to St. Mark and St. Luke, who were Disciples to the Apostles, as St. Matthew and St. John, who were nistry apostles themselves. He writ his Gospel about the lear fifty six; which with the Ads of the Apostles, explain the dedicated to Theothilus, with the Title of Most erusa- he dedicated to Theophilus, with the Title of Most lly to Excellent, a Person of considerable Honour and Office Quality, and probably some Magistrate of Antioch, converted and Baptized by himself, to whom he relates the Motive that induced him thereto, saying, that several having hastily undertook to write the Evangelical History, he thought himself obliged to do it, after an exact Information from those who had been the Dispersers and Ministers thereof, and especially from St. Paul, to hinder the, Word of the Gospel from being sophisticated by the mixture of Error and Falshood.

The History of The Asts of the Aposiles was doubtless writ at Rome, when he was there with St. Paulin his first Imprisonment. In his Gospel he chiefly infins upon those things which relate to the Sacerdotal Office of Christ, and supplies what seemed wanting in both the precedent Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark. In the Acts of the Apostles, he not only relates the Actions, but also the Suffer-

140 The Life of St. LUKE, &c.

ings of some of the chief of the Apostles, and St. Paul especially, of whose Carriage and most intimate Transactions, St. Luke was best able to give a true Account, having been his constant Attendant. and enlarges particularly upon the great Miracles wrought by the Apostles, as being the grand Confirmation of the Truth of Christ's Refurrection. So far as he Travell'd with St. Paul, and was his Co. adjutor in the Ministry, we have a certain Account of in Scripture; but where he Preached afterward, is not so apparent. Some fay, he went Eathward, and Preached in Egypt, and several parts of Lybia, Others that he planted the Faith first in Dalmaria and France, and then in Italy and Macedonia, Death is altogether as uncertain, whether it were Natural or Violent. Some fay, he died in Egypt, others in Greece, and Bythinia. Nicephorus writes, that he was zealoufly Preaching in Greece, the common People feiz'd him, and for want of a Crofs, Hang'd or Crucify'd him on an Olive or Walnut-Tree, in the Forty eighth Year of his Age, being never Marry'd. But Hiffriens from the Arabick Copy affirms, he was Martyr'd at Rome, after St. Paul's first Imprisonment there, and Departure thence, leaving St. Luke behind to supply his Place, which, he fays, was the reason why he no longer continued his History of The Acts of the Apostles.

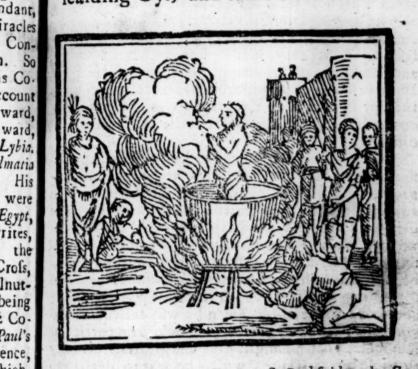
His Festival is celebrated October 18.

The I geli scal

ST. Great John Jefus culou made he winion and

prese

The Life of St. John the Apostle and Evangelist, who was put into a Caldron of scalding Oyl, and came out unhurt.



CT. John was of the Town of Bethfaida, the Son I of Zebedee, and Brother to St. James, named the Great. Some have thought he was the Disciple of John the Baptist, who went with St. Andrew to Jesus. His Conversion is uncertain, but the miraculous Draught of Fishes at Christ's Command made them all Captives to his Doffrine, so that he with his Parents became inseparable Companions, and Attendants of him, leaving his Father and all Worldly Concerns to follow him. He was present at the Cure of Peter's Wife's Mother, the saifing of Jairus's Daughter, and the Transfigurati-

The

hich,

tinu-

nd St.

inti-

give a

ward.

Lybia. matia His were Egypt, Tites, the crofs. nutbeing Co. Paul's ence,

on in the Mount with his Brother James. To whom our Saviour committed the Care and Maintenance of his Mother, the Blessed Virgin; and she, on the other hand, was advised to consider him as her Son, upon which he took her to his House and gave her all the accommodation his condition afforded, which Nicephorus says, was no way contemptible, he selling an Estate lest him by his Father in Galilee, and purchasing a House in Jerusalem of Annas the High-Priess, which probably procured him such an Interest in that Court, that he was able to introduce St. Peter into the Great Hall, or Place of Judicature.

Jesus Christ, when he called him to the Apostle. ship, gave him and his Brother, the Name of Boanerges, or The Sons of Thunder; to shew the Grength and greatness of their Faith; and because they were defign'd to publish the Majesty of God throughout all the World; and indeed St. John might be well termed fo, he to clearly proving the Dinivity of our Bleffed Lord in mott sublime Expressions. He was thought to be the Youngest of the Apostles, being not above 26 Years old when he was called. St. Auffin believ'd that Jefus Christ shew'd him particular Kindness, that he might give the greater Authority to those great Truths which he was to declare to Mankind, and St. John deserv'd that Love, not only because he loved Christ above all, but was likewise very Peaceable and Meek, and so like Christ himself; and therefore, when he defired our Saviour to call for Fire from Heaven to destroy the Samaritans who would not receive him, it proceeded from a fingular Affection to him, as did also his defiring to fit with his Brother James at the Right and Left Hand of Christ, he being ambitious of a near Enjoyment of him in his Glory, and counting it his chief Happinels to have the Marks of his Favour, as well in the future, as the present Life. St. John was sent. with

ith St brate 1 brift le ove, S leani . Aust le hin he Fa rith th he Bo over tl elation els of uted i ad rec After he firi of which to the wrap'd his Boo was to after wa pearing at Feri which Lord

r of constant pi- among in Years, Edict

into A

Churci

ladelph

he we

which

ed; an

tries T

he felfalilee. as the ich an introof Ju-

offle. Boaength hout

Well f our was eing . Au. cular

ority re-to only wife lelf: call

who iguo fit and it of

piin fent. lith

whom ith St. Peter to find out a convenient Place to Ceenance brate the Passover in; at which Supper, wherein on the hist left to all the Christians the Pledges of his or the er Son, ove, St. John received a fignal Token of his Love, ve her leaning on his Bosom, as he usually did, saith which he dustin, when he eat with him; which the Apohe fel. himself mentions several times: And some of he Fathers are of Opinion, he was thereby filled ith the most sublime and heavenly Mysteries from he Bo om of the Son of God, that he might difover them to Men by his Gospel, Epistle and Reelations, and that he related this particular Kindels of Christ to him, lest Men should think he attriuted it to himself, or was t e Author of what he ad received from the Bleffed Spirit of God.

After our Saviour's Refurrection, St. John was were he first that gave Peter notice of his Appearance, which Mary Magdalen informed him, and coming to the Sepulchre, and finding the Linnen Cloaths lie wrap'd up by themselves, they both concluded that his Body was stolen, being ignorant as yer, that he was to rife again from the Dead, though they were afterwards convinced of it by Christ's frequent Appearing to them. St. John continued at his House at Jerusalem, till the Death of the Virgin Mary, which (as Eusebius saith) was in the Year of our Lord 48. And some time after took his fourney into Afia, as falling to his Lot, and founded the Churches of Smyrna, Thyatira, Pergamus, Sardis, Phihe went Eastward, and preached in Parthia, to which People, 'tis said, his first Epistle was directed; and the Jefuits who have Travell'd those Countries relate, That Bassira, a People in India, have a constant Tradition, that the Gospel was preached among them by St. John. Having thus spent many Years, Domitian the Roman Emperor publishing an Edict for the destroying all Christians, our Blessed Apostle

Apostle was sent bound to Rome by the Proconsule other Asia, as a disturber of the Peace of the Empire, when the Ac he was treated with all the Cruelty that bruif Patter Rage could suggest: For the Tyrant commande Truth him to be thrown into a Caldron of scalding Oil all in a Flame, in the Presence of all the Senate but Jesus Christ, who favoured him above all the A poilles, to preferved him in this danger, that like the three Hebrew Children, he felt no harm thereby to that he came out more vigorous than before, ha ving the Honourof Martyrdom without suffering th Torments of it, or being left in the Power of blood Men to hurt his precious Life. In this manner wa fulfill'd what our Lord had foretold, That he sould drink of the Cup of his l'assion : and hence the Ancient gave him the Title of a Martyr, fince he willingly vielded his Body to all its Tortures. But this great Miracle having no Effect upon the obdurate Heart of the flupid Emperor, he was banished into the life of Patmos, which is one of the Isles of the Sporades Assen in the Egean Sea, to be employed in digging in the St. Ig Mines. In which disconsolate place being filled with Divine Inspiration, he wrote the Book of his Revelations. After the Death of Domitian, who was flim for his Tyranny, the Senate difannulled all his Acts, and St. John returned to Ephefus under the mild Government of Nerva; and St. Timothy, the former Bishop being Martyr'd for preaching against the Lewdnels and Idolatry of the Heathen Feaits, he continued here, and wrote his Go:pel upon this Occasion, as Jerom relates.

Cerinthus and Ebion, publishing their Heresie, that Jesus Christ was but a Man, almost all the Bishops of Asia, and several others deputed by the Churches, obliged St. John to defend the Divinity 'and of our Saviour more particularly than the other ' of I Three Evangelists had done, by whose Entreaties 'the

ot her

the E Life t

the L

of Tra

Vears

writ t and li

Mart

Word

come ?

derito

a ver

bathe

and w

realor

Pulpi

ther: he to

mande

St. A

that S

relate

wei · Ch

a C ' Cit

f tion

6 S

onful other Evangelists, do more particularly describe , when the Actions of our Saviour, which are an admirable bruif Pattern for us. St. John rather infifts upon Spiritual mande Truths, which denote the Mystery of the Trinityong Oil the Equality of the Persons, and the Glory of the Senate Life to come; and doth effectually recommend to us the A the Love of our Brethren. He liv'd to the beginning hat lik of Trajan's Reign, being aged about Ninety Eight hereby Years. St. Chrysoftom and Dorotheus affirm, that he wre, ha writ his Gospel when he was an hundred Years old, ling the and lived twenty Years after. Some fay he dy'd a blood Martyr; others believe that he never dy'd, from the was all fluid that be flay till I come? Tho' the Apostle says, he himself never unncients derstood it so. Epiphanius reports, that he observ'd illingly a very strict way of Living, never cut his Hair, nor is successible the difference of the flesh of any Creature. bathed himself, nor eat the Flesh of any Creature, and wore only one Coat and a Linnen Garment. By the lile reason of Age, not being able to go to the Christian porades Assemblies, he was carried thither by his Scholars, in the St. Ignatius, Polycarpus, &c. where getting into the filled Pulpit, he only said, My dear Children, love one another than the state of the st of his ther: They being at length wearied to hear no more, who he told them, This is that which our Lord hath comnulled manded; and if we can do this, we need do nothing elfe. under St. Austin fays, that in his time it went for currant y, the that St. John was fleeping in his Grave. Nicephorus gainst relates the following Story at large.

this 'St. John; saith he, foreseeing his Translation, went with the Presbyters and Ministers of the 'Church at Ephesius, and others of the Faithful, to ereste, a Cemiteryor Burying-place, a little way out of the 'City, whether he was wont to retire for his Devoty the 'tion, and after he had pray'd a while with them vinity and instructed them in the most secret Mysteries other of Divinity, he ordered a Grave to be made, and then taking his leave of them, and giving them the state of the senediction, he went down into it in fight of

ot her

146 The Life of St. PETER,

them all, charging them to put on the Grave-stone, and to fasten it, and the next Day to come and

open it, which accordingly they did, but found

· only the Grave Cloaths.

Eusebius says, he dy'd Sixty eight Years after the Death of Christ, and was bury'd in the City of Ephesus, his Body remaining there in his Sepulchre, waiting, with the rest of the Saints, for the Resurrection of the last Day. His Festival is celebrated December 27.

The Life of St. Peter the Apostle, who was Crucify'd with his Head downward at Rome.



ST. Peter, styl'd the Prince of the Apostles, is generally accounted the Son of Jonah a Fisherman

man the Tile Born Year rece Savi Stor Nan wer Fith the that whe vall vide as th Pom grea the eit, four lato Div licy mun his.

> of H he le A one Tim

> firm

wife Suffe

the

flone, e and ound

r the ty of chre, efurcated

who wn-

State of the state

Physician Section Manual

ge-

man at Bethfaida in the upper Galilee, belonging to the Tribe of Napthali, on the Banks of the Sea of Tilerius, or the Lake of Genefereth. It is faid he was Born three Years before the B'effed Virgin, in the Year of the World 4034. At his Circumcision, he receiv'd the name of Simon, or Simeon to which our Saviour added that of Cethas, which fignifies a Stone or Rock, from whence Peter became his usual Name: both he and his younger Brother Andrew. were from their Childhood brought up in the Fishing Trade; as were likewise James and John. the Sons of Zebedee, and there four were the first that [efus receiv'd into the number of his Disciples; wherein we may observe, as is already noted, the vall Difference between the Methods of Divine Providence, and the Ways of the World; for whereas the generality of Mankind admire only outward Fomp and Shew, and pin their Faith upon those of great Fame for Learning and Wisdom Christ, in the founding of his Church, made use of the meanelt, obscurest, and most Illiterate Persons, to confound, and put to filence the Wildom of the Philosophers of the World, and thereby propagated the Divine Truths, which neither Human Wit nor Policy was able to withfland. St. Peter after his Communication with our Lord for a while, return'd to his Fishing Trade, but after our Saviour had confirm'd his Doctrine by fuch a miraculous Draight of Fish, and had strengthened his staggering Faith he left all and followed him.

After our Saviour's Ascension, the Apossles with one Consent return'd to Jerusalem, spending their Time in Prayer, and other Exercises of Devotion, as we read in the Acts of the Apossles, where is likewise an Account of St. Peter's preaching, Travels, and Suffering; for the remainder of his Life, we must depend upon the Fathers, and Ancient Writers of the Church, Eusebius affirms, that in the time he was

at Antioch, he there founded a Church, and was the first Bishop thereof; what became of him after his Deliverance from Herod's Imprisonment, is, not certainly known; some say he preached at Byzantium, now Canstantinople, and the Country adjaceut; and went thence to Rome, in the Second Year of the Emperor Claudius: That removing this ther to Preach to the Gentiles, he was receiv'd into the House of one Pudens a Roman Senator, newly converted to the Faith, and that in this City he met with Philo, firnam'd Judeus, who became Ambassador to Rome, in behalf of the Jews at Alexandria, with whom he contracted an intimate Familiarity. Much about this time, Baronius is of Opinion, hewrit his first Epistle to the Churches he had planted in Afia the Less; Namely Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Bubynia, &c. St. Mark, as he obferves, being with him at the writing of this Epifile in his Journey to Egypt, whither he was going to Preach the Gospel, the Jews being Banish'd from Rome by Claudius, for an Uproar they made there; and so we hear no more of him till the latter end of Nero's Reign, tho' no doubt but he went on in his Ministry, either in Sicily, Italy or Africa: Yea, fome tell us, that he came over to our Island of Britain; but this is only Conjectural.

Being return'd to Rome, he found the Minds of many posses'd with the subtleCheats and Devices of Simon Magus, so that he was accounted a God, being in high esteem with Nero himself, who was a particular Favourer of the Magicians, and their Diabolical Arts. St. Peter resolving to unmask the Tricks and Delufions of this vile Impostor, a fit occasion presented it self, as it is recorded by Hegifippus the Younger, an Author of good Credit, and Contemporary with St. Ambrose. 4 There died at this time, faith he, a Young Gentleman near I of kin to the Emperor, for the raifing of whom

to I

Peter

Apo

Fait

and effec

God inra

on t

had ed I

that

to e

was tific

faid

pro to a

The

of

Roi did

wh

tha

dur

nar

tot

the

jud

be

Pri

in

the

wi

OV

pal

WI

kn

to Life, there was a great Contest between Sr. Peter and the Magician; the latter challeng'd the Apostle to perform the same, who being strong in Faith, readily accepted thereof, and when Magus and the Devil were both baffl'd, not being able to effect this great Miracle, St. Peter, by the Power of God, restored the Person to Life; the People being inraged to fee how the Sorcerer had impos'd upon them, were ready to have stoned him to Death, had not the Apostle's Charity and Generosity rescued him; yet this had so little Influence upon him, that a while after he had the presumption or Folly to enter upon another bold Undertaking, which was, that he would fly up to Heaven; but his Artificial Wings, or his two Invisible Devils, as 'tis faid, failing him, he fell to the Ground with fuch brokenBones and Bruises, as in a few days put an end to all his boafted Forgeries, together with his Life. The unhappy end of this deluding Wretch, instead of bringing St. Peter into great Favour with the Roman Tyrant, and his Doctrine into higher Esteem, did but the more exasperate his obdurate Mind, who regarding the Fallacies of an Impostor, more than the Realty of a Divine Miracle, and not enduring the severe Reproofs of a Religion so Repugnant to his vicious Courses, became a sworn Enemy to the Professors thereof; and resolving to revenge the loss of this great Favourite, upon him whom he judg'd the occasion of his Death, he caused his to be Apprehended and committed to the Mamertine Prison. St. Ambrose Reports, That the Christians importuned him to make his Elcape from thence for the Benefit of the Church, and that being overcome with their Intreaties, he, tho' unwilling, escaped over the Walls of the Prison by Night; but as-he pass'd through the Gate, saith the Father, he met wirh a Person in the Form of Christ his Master, and knowing him, Saluted him, though much Surpized

was n afit, is

t Byy adcond thi-

d innew-City

lex-Fa-

s of thes

ob-

om re;

in in ea,

of of

es ea

1-10

it,

d

with these words, Lord whither art thou going? But the Answer he receiv'd was I am come to Rome to be Crucify'd a second time. Which he taking as a Reproof for his Cowardise in sleeing from his Persecutors, apply'd it so home to himself, that he return'd back into the City, and render'd himself to the Keeper of the Prison, where St. Paul was also; resolving to suffer with chearfulness the Death appointed for him. Here they were kept eight or nine Months in strict Imprisonment, spending their time in all private Acts of Devotion, and as occasion offer'd, Pieach'd the Gospel to their Keepers and Fellow Prisoners; of which it is said they converted Processand Mantyriam, the Captains of their Guards, with forty seven others.

St. Peter having glorify'd God by an holy Life, Zealous in publishing the Gospel, and Constancy in Suffering, he was at length call'd to his Martyrdom, to honour his Master with dying for him, whose Words were then fulfill'd; When thou shall be Old, thou halt firetch forth thy Hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee where thou wouldst not, John 21. 18. Nero, partly to revenge the Death of Simon Magus, and partly to avoid the Odium which he had brought upon himself for setting Rome on Fire, fell upon the Christians, as the Persons guilty of the Fact, and stirred up a bloody Persecution against them at Rome, and in other places of the Weild And St. Peter (together with St. Paul) were fentenced to be Crucify'd, being the shamefullest Death they could inflict upon Malefactors. Eur our holy Apostle fearing lest he should seem to affect an equal Glory with his Lord and Master in his Suffering, he obtain'd the Favour, at his earnest Request, to be Crucify'd with his Head downward. After his Execution, his Body being taking down, was embalm'd after the sewesh manner, and was bury'd in the Vatican, near the Way call'd Via Triumphalis,

Trium WII 1715, on of was not ried tv J Gan he e Stri add ko liv the OT th th an

me

But

to be

proof

tors.

back

erof

fuf-

nim.

trict

Acts

the

; of

ty-

1e-

ife,

in

yr-

ım.

l be ber

of ch on il-

0 11

Triumphalis, as Eusebius, and other Ecclefialtical Writers deliver. Over his Grave, faith Onefophomus, was built a small Church, upon the Destruction of which by the Tyrant Heliogabalus, his Body was remov'd to a Burying Place in the Appian Way, not far from Rome, but by Pope Cornelius it was carried back again to the Vatican; which after Thirty Years of Obscurity, it was by the Emperor Confantine the Great (amongst feveral other Churches he erected at Rome) rais'd to a most magnificent Structure in Honour of St. Peter, extraoidinarily Inrich'd and Adorn'd, and every Age fince having added to its Splendor, it may jutlly now be reckoned one of the Wonders of the World, Thus liv'd and thus dy'd this Venerable Apostle, about the Year of Lord Sixty nine, in the thirteenth or fourteenth of Nero's Reign. There is a Tradition that he had one Daughter nam'd Petronilla, and that his Wife sufferd'd Martyrdom for the Christian Faith long before his Death by his Encouragement and Admonition; but little Credit is given to these Relations.

His Festival is upon June 29.

G 4

The

152 The Life of St. ANDREW,

The Life of St. Andrew the Apostle, who was ty'd to a Cross, from whence he Preached to the People.



CT. Andrew was a Native of the City of Bethfaida, In Galilee, the Son of a certain Jew nam'd Jonas or Juhn, and was the Brother of St. Peter, yet not so much by Nature as Grace. It is not determin'd which of them was the Eldest, they dwelt together in Capernaum, being both of the same Imployment, namely, Fifthing in the Lake of Genefareth. St. Epiphanius believes, he was one of the Disciples of St. John the Baptist; not that he always attended upon him, but went frequently to hear him, and return'd to his Bufiness again. Of all the Twelve Apostles, St. Andrew is the first mention'd by Name, to have

been a one D fay as that to knew Messia Mank fus w ther o Worl they ' part c the A Nigh Faith Chri Kno that Brot ing ! Defi pine phet emb foor one the

ame eac of · ha hi Ga

hi

who e he

been a Follower and a Disciple of Christ, for being one Day with John the Baptift, and hearing him lay as Jesus passed by, That he was the Lamb of God that taketh away the Sins of the World. Andrew, who knew the Palchal Lamb to be the Type of the Messias, that was to be a Sacrifice for the Sins of Mankind; he thereby was fully convinc'd that lefus was the Christ, and followed him (with another of John's Disciples) as the Saviour of the World; and being invited by Jesus to his House, they went and Abode with them the remaining part of that Day, (for it was about four a Clock in the Afternoon when they met him) and the next Night, hearing his Instructions, and improving their Faith by conferring with him, Andrew who was Christ's first Scholar, had no sooner obtained the Knowledge of the Messias, and was confirmed in that Faith that Jesus was he, but he met with his Brother Simon Peter, and could not forbear imparting the joyful News to him, that he had found the Defire of the World, and their long expected Happinels, the Christ who was promised by the Prophets, and carried him immediately to Jesus. Peter embracing the same Faith with his Brother, was no fooner come to Christ, but he admitted him to be one of his Disciples.

After our Lord's Ascension, and the Descent of the Holy Ghost upon the Apostles, when they chose among themselves by Lot, what part of the World each of them were to go unto, to preach the Gospel of their Lord and Saviour, Sr. Andrew is said to have had Scythia, and the adjacent Regions assign'd him for his Province, to which he travelled thro' Galatia; publishing the Tydings of Salvation in his journeying to the Gentiles. The first Place where he continued any time was Amynsus, from whence he went to Trapezus, and so from one place to another till he came to Nice, when he resided two

The Life of St. ANDREW.

Years: From Nice he went to Nicomedia, thence to Chalcedon, and so through Protontis, and by the Euxine Sea to Heraclea. At those places where he stay'd any time, he by his Preaching and Miracles, converted a great Number, Baptizing them into the Faith, and ordaining Ministers and Deacons among them: From Heraclea, he went to Amestris, from whence the Barbarous Ulage which he met with from the people, occasioned him soon to depart, But far worse was his Treatment at Sinope, the birth and burial Place of the Famous Mithidates King of Pontus, which being inhabited by fews, they were fo inraged at his Doctrine, that they fell upon him with fuch Fury as he was carried out of the City for Dead, but recovering, he return'd thither again, and by the feveral Miracles that he wrought, brought many of them to a fense of their Errors,

who afterwards treated him more Civilly,

At his first coming to this place, he met with his Brother Peter, who bore him Company for some time. From Sinope he returned to Amynsus, so to Trapefus and Sanafata, the Birth-place of Lucian, in his Journey to Ferusalem; from whence after some short stay, he is said to return to his Scythian Provinces, and at Sebastopole, a City on the Euxine Shoar, preached to the Inhabitants with Success; from thence he removed to Cherfone sus, a populous City within the Bosphorus of Thrace, whence he went back to Sinope, to confirm the Churches he had thereabouts planted, and some say, ordain'd Philologus, one of St. Paul's Disciples, Bishop thereof. From thence he journeyed to Bizantium, afterwards built by Constantine, and from his Name call d Constantinople, where he is said to have founded a Church and ordained St. Paul's beloved Diciple Staches first Bishop thereof. Being banish'd from this place by the Governor, he fled to Agripolis, where he flayed two Years; then Travelling thro' Thrace,

Thra fertl fett that in f call bed wh allo in t Oc bol

in OF to ft fo 10

COL

of

to

an

in

in

P 11

ence to ne Euxe Itay'd s, conto the among , from t with epart. birth ing of were n him City er aught. TOIS, n his ome o to cian, fter

els; ons ent ad loof.

ds na le

is

Thrace, Macedon, Theffaly, Achaia and Epirus, be fettled at last at Patra a City of Achaia, where he fettled, with a resolute Martyrdom the Verity of that Faith which he had Preached both here, and in so many other Countries and Places. The Bookcall'd The Ads of St. Andrew's Paffion, faid to have been writ by the Achaian Presbyters and Deacons who were present at his Execution, and which is also mentioned by Philastrius, an Author who lived in the Year 380, gives the following account of the Occasion of his Death. That this blessed Apostle boldly and freely applying himself to Egras, Proconful of Achaia, who came to Pana, at the time of his being there, he endeavour'd to perswade him to renounce his Heathen Superstitions and Idolatry, and to embrace the Worship of the true God; but instead of being convinced, the Proconful was foinraged, that he became ten times more hardened in his Pagan Lewdnels, and attempted by Perswafions, as well as Threats, to draw over this Apoille to Sacrifice to his Gods, and to renounce the Chriftian Religion, which he had fo zealoufly Preached, to fave his Life; but when he found him refolved rather to embrace Death, he committed him to Prison, from whence he was delivered by the People with an high Hand, who were somewhar molified by his Doctrine. But being again brought before the Proconful, and still continuing firm against all his Efforts, he was so incented, that he proceeded to Sentence him to Death with great Fury, being exceedingly exasperated, because he had. Converted to Christianity his Wife Maximilla, and his Brother Stratulus; his naked Body was then scourged by Seven of the Littors one after another; and afterwards he was condemned not to be nail'd to the Cross, but tyed with Cords, to make his Death the more Lingring.

In this Posture he is faid to have hung two Days, and in that languishing Condition, to have exhorted the People to stand fast in the Faith, which he had Preached to them. Being dead, his Body was taken down, and by order of the Proconful's Wife, embalm'd and decently buried; but in the Year 357, it was remov'd by Constantine the Great to Constantinople, and buried in the Church he had built in Honour of the Apostles, remaining so incorruptable, as 'tis faid, that in Justinian's Time, many Years after, his Body was found in a Wooden Coffin among the Rubbish, and with great Care Reposited in the former place. He suffered about the osth Year after Christ's Birth, under the Persecution of Domitian.

His Festival is observed November 30. This is the Account that Some Ancient Fathers give of St. An-

drew the Apostle.

The

The I

hin St. for lee we Sal lig ou fir

> on in

The Life of the Apostle St. James the Great, who was Beheaded at Jerusalem.

Days,

hortch he

was Wife, 357, fanlt in able, ears n alted 5th n of

the



CT. James, Sirnamed the Great, either for his Age, or some particular Honours bestow'd on him by our Lord, or else to distinguish him from St. James the Less, Bishop of Jerusalim, was born, fome fay, at Capernaum, others ar Bethfaida in Galilee; He, with his Brother St. John the Evangelift, were both the Sons of Zebedee and Mary, Sirnamed Salome, whom the Golpel reckons among those Religious and Holy Women, who usually accompanied our Lord to Minister to him. It was she that defired of Jesus that her two Children might sit, the one on the Right hand, and the other on the Left in his Kingdom, which she imagined would be Temporal, and might recompence the Voluntary Loss fustained by her Sons in following him. She was t he

the Daughter of Cleophas, Sister, or rather Cousin German to Mary the Mother of our Lord. Whill St. James was exercifing of himself in his Father's Trade in the Sea of Galilee, our Saviour passing along the Shoar, feeing him and his Brother in a Ship bufie about their Nets, call'd to them to follow him, and to be his Disciples promising them to make them Fishers of Men. This Command they readily obeyed, and not long after were call'd to the Apostolical Office, and John with Peter, were admitted particularly to be present at several of our Saviour's grand Transactions. They were at the rafing of Jairw's Daughter; at his Transfiguration; and were Spectators of his bitter Agory in the Garden. How St. James steer'd his Course after our Saviour's Ascention, is variously Discoursed. Some fay he Preach'd to the converted lews; but the Spanish Writers in general, though without Authen. tick Proof, affirm, that after the Martyrdom of St. Stephen, having Preached and Planted the Gospel up and down Judea and Samaria, he travelled into the Westren parts of the World, meaning Spain and the British Isles, but more especially the former: yet whether he were a Traveller thirher, or that his Ministry was continued to Judea, and the parts thereabout; certain it is, that at Ferufalem we have the last Account of him, it being the place where not many Years after Christ's Death, he talled the Cup of his Saviour's Passion, the first of all the Apostles.

Agrippa, the Son of Aristobolus, and Grandson to Herod the Great, being made King of Judea, came down from Rome to his Government, and being desirous at his first Entrance into the Kingdom to ingratiate himself with the Jews, who mortally hated the Christians, as they did their Master, he fell upon them, and would gladly have brought

them

them
nain
in Pr
he re
on h
Jefus
bove
in th
ry in

the flianed ted fam

St

Stor

Chr

hin imi Ma upo wit

fide

to we the vo

wi hi an

af H

them to the same end; and St. James being the Coufin Whilf main Pillar of the rifing Church, whose great Zeal ather's in Preaching the Gospel had made him very odious, ling a. he relotv'd to ruin it at one Blow, by feizing upon him and belieading him; fo that his Zeal for er in a Jefus Christ and his Truth, which raised him, ao folbove all earthly things, was the caute of his Ruin nem to in this Life, but the Acquirement of Eternal Gloey rea.

re adof our Story, which he r

he ra-

tion;

the

rour

Some

the

then.

f St.

ofpel

into

and

: yet

his

arts

we

lace

all-

t of

rod

to

me

ng

to

lly

he

em

St. Clemens of Alexandria Relates a Memorable Story, which he received by Tradition from the Christians of his time; That the Office who apprehended and brought him before the Judges, feeing his undaunted Courage in bearing Tellimony to the Truth of the Gospel, he himself became a Chriflian, and owning the Faith of Jefus, was condenined to be beheaded with the Apostle; as they were led together to Execution, he begged Pardon of St. James for taking him; who pauling a little to confider whether he should pardon, or acknowledge him for a Christian, who was not Baptized, God immediately revealed it to him by his Spirit, that Martyrdom . Supplies the want of Baptilm, whereupon he embrac'd and kiffed him, faying, Peace be with thee, and so they were Martyr'd together. As to the miraculous Pallage of his Interment in Spain, we can only relate what is recorded by a Monk of the Abbey of La Fleury in France, but will not vouch for the Truth thereof; That when Ctefiphon was by the Apostles at Ferufalem delign'd for Spain, with the Ordination of a Bishop, he with others his Affiliants, carried along with them the Body and Relicks of this Apostle in a Ship without Oars or Pilot: They landed at a Port in Spain, where after the Appearance of an Extraordinary Light from Heaven, the Body was on a sudden taken from them and convey'd to the place of its Interment.

Being extreamly troubled at so great a Loss, at allow no their earnest Prayers, an Angel appeared and direct of his G ed them to a place about Twelve Miles from the with an Sea, which being within the Jurisdicton of a Noble Woman, nam'd Luparia, they defired Leave to bury the Bones of the Apottle in her Territory, which she, being a bigotted Pagan, denied with Contempt, Indignation and Curles. But upon their fecond Address, after their having destroyed a terrible Dragon that cruelly haraffed all the Country thereabout, and other Miracles, she was so convinced of the Truth of the Doctine they preached to her, that she became a Christian, and turned all the Idol Temples into Churches of Religious Worfhip; and willingly permitted them to inter the Relicks of the Apolile.

From hence 'tis faid the Bones were removed to Compestalla, to which multitudes of Pilgrims resort Baronius fays, This is the great Store-house of Miracles lying open to the whole World. But this Relation is not incerted as Canonical, having no other Proofs but the Roman Legends, to which

little Credit ought to be given.

The Death of St. James happened about Ten or Eleven Years after that of Christ. But the Divine Vengeance closely pursued Herod for shedding the Innocent Blood of this Holy Aposlle; for going from Jerusalem to Casarea, as Josephus relates, to Celebrate Sports in Honour of Cafar, his Patron and Benefactor, he rid one Day to fee the Shows, clothed in such rich Robes of Gold and Silver, that by the Reflexion of the Sun thay dazzled the Eyes of the numerous Spectators; and making an elegant Oration to them, his Flatterers extoll'd it as the Voice of God, and not of Man.

Herod, proud of such Encomiums, did not rebuke them, but was willing to believe himlelt more than a Man. But the Almighty, who can

f Wor

genera marry the Ca fairs,

allow

St. IAMES the Great.

161

is at allow no Rival, feeing this Arrogancy in an Enemy of his Gospel, immediately smore him by his Angel with an incurable Diftemper, and he was devour'd of Worms, and fo died.

The Felliv 1 of St. James is July 25.

The Life of St. Philip the Apostle, who was hanged up against a Pillar.



F this Apostle there is not much Recorded in Holy Writ, but that he was born at Rethsaida, a Town upon the Bank of the Lake Genesa-Who his Father was is not deliver'd, but is generally believ'd to be also a Fisherman. He was a marry'd Man, and had several Daughters, and the' the Cares of a Family engag'd him in Temporal Affairs, yet like a truly Pious Man, his main Care was

irect : n the Nore to

tory. with apon ed a

oun--1102 hed

all orthe

to fort ou e his no

ich OT ine

he ng to on

VS, er, he

an 'd 18-

H n

W

for his Soul. He made it his daily Buliness to rea the Law and the Prophets, by which means he foo came to the Knowledge of the true Messiah, the uprize Hope of Israel. For the Day after Jesus Christle abe an the Place where John was Baptizing, he went int Galilee, where he met Philip, and commanded his we up to follow bim; he, whether instructed the Day be fore by Peter and Andrew, who were of the fam Town, or whether he believed the Testimony of S John the Baptist, who often declar'd openly, Tha Jesus was the Lamb of God, that takes away the Sins of the World, presently obey'd this Call. Clemens Alex andrinus fayes he first defired to bury his Father, who if Galit was just then dead; but Christ reply'd, Let the Dead ited to bury the Dead, denying him to go about a Business christ of that so many others could do, when he was called so of the to fo great a work as preaching the Gospel, and at doy'd i

Philip being receiv'd into the Number of Christ' Apostle Disciples, immediately endeavour'd to make other follow's fo too, and Nathaniel a Pious and Religious Man he, to being of his Acquaintance, who he knew would be should joyful to hear News of the Messias, he ran instantly philip of to him, assuring him, that he had found him whom than the Moses and the Prophets had foretold should be the so late. Moses and the Prophets had forefold inculd be the saviour of the World, which was Jesus of Nazareth easily to the Son of Joseph, and the Anointed of God; Nathis west thaniel being preposses d by the Principles of the worth of Jewish Teachers, much doubted whether he was take a state of the Christ, because, he had been Taught that no the the good thing could come out of Nazareth. Philip was among not discouraged at this Incredulous Answer of his Bread is Friend; he only defired him to come and see Jesus also, the and by observing his Actions and Discourses, he Christiand would be fully satisfy'd that he was the Messiah were considered could not deny this Reasonable Request having Nashaniel could not deny this Reasonable Request having and going to him, Christ at his first Approach, sa ing, w lutes him by the Name of an Israelite indeed, in whom Jesus of

obe an frael. bre tim The A p ever our Sav

er the

Decapolis,

s to real she was no Guile, and tells him that he saw him uner the Fig. tree before Philip call'd him. Nathaniel apprized at the saying of Jesus, which declared him obe an all-seeing God the true knower of all hearts, we up himself to the Faith and saith, Rabbi, or laster, Thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of she same a could discover his own Conversion. The Ancient Fathers are of Opinion, that St. Philip e Sins of the was with Christ at the Marriage in Canable Dead of Galilee, which Jesus and his Disciples were installed to three Days after. And the next Year when it called the Son of this Disciples to be Witnesselled and at shoot and the Christ chose Twelve of his Disciples to be witnesselled and at shoot and services under him, whom he call'd shootles, Philip was made one of them. After this Jesus Apostles, Philip was made one of them. After this Jesus Apostles, Philip was made one of them. After this Jesus Apostles, Philip was made one of them. After this Jesus Apostles, Philip was made one of them. Christ' Apostles, Philip was made one of them. After this Je-Christ! Apostles, Philip was made one of them. After this Jeother sus desirous to feed the Five Thousand Men that
sold such that follow'd him out of Zeal, far from their own Homes,
when they to try Philip's Faith, ask'd him, Where they
stant! Philip confidering more the Number of the Guetts,
whom than the hospitable Power of his Master, who had
to lately turn'd Water into Wine, and could as
easily turn Stones or Trees into Bread, betrayed
this weakness of Faith, saying, Two bundred pennyworth of Bread was not sufficient that every one should
take a little, signifying almost the in possibility of
the thing; having perhaps, not so much Money
among them all, or if they had, could not procure
selve also, that Philip having told Andrew a little before
the Christ's last Passover that certain Gentiles, who
having heard much of Jesus's Miracles and Preachling, were very desirous to see him. Andrew told
whom
Jesus of it. Some suppose they were Gentiles of
then
Decapolis,

Decapalis, Syrophenicia, and other bordering Courury'd be tries, which joyning to Bethfaida, these People might mion in have some Acquaintance with Philip, who was a fuffer Native, and a love to be highly and a love to be highly.

His de

ailed to

Native, and a long Inhabitant there.

In the last Supper that Christ Celebrated wit he Peop his Disciples, he told them for their Comfort, the Some he went to his Father? to prepare Mansions for the emione and at length to receive them to himself. Philichica, using the Liberty which Christ allow'd his Disciple Fait ples, presently said, Lord, shew us the Father, an it sufficeth us. We will never be troubled at what ever may befal us, but rest content with his Lov to us, and his Care over us. Jesus reply'd sman ly, Have I been so long time with you, and yet has thou not known me, Philip? who have convers'd with you fo long, feen my Miracles, and heard my Do ctrine? For he that hath feen me, bath feen the Father And therefore the Question was impertinent.

We have only probable Conjectures to what par of the World St. Philip's Lot fell; some write tha Upper Afia was his Province, where he discharged his Apostolical Function successfully for many Years, after which he betook himself to Hierapolis a Rich and Populous City of Phrygia Pacatiana where finding the People beforted to the Adoration of a great Serpent Dragon, partly by the Destruction thereof, which he procured by his earnes Prayers to Heaven, and partly by representing to them the stupidity of their Idolatry, he drew great Numbers to embrace the true Faith, which the Magistrates took so Heinously, that they apprehended him, and having nrft Scourg'd him, he was either Crucify'd, or as some say, Hang'd up by the Neck against a Pillar. It is added, That at his Execution the Ground where the People stood funk under them; which when they feem'd to confess to be a sudgment upon them for their Sins, it suddenly stopp'd. His

His dead Body being taken down was decently g Country'd by his Sister Marianne, his constant Comle migh mion in his Travels, and St. Bartholomew his Felo was pw sufferer, but not executed at this time, being ailed to the Cross, such a sudden Fear posses'd ed with People, that they left him.

out the Some Authors say, he had two Daughters St.

ort, the Some Authors say, he had two Daughters, St. for the semione, who was Martyr'd under Adrian, and Eu-Philischica, who, they say, Converted many Virgins to Discine Faith, but on what Grounds we know not.

His Festival is upon May 1

er, an

what is Lov Iman yet has d with my Do Father

at parte that harged many rapolu attana dora-ne De-earnest ng to drew

which
ey apm, he
d up
That
eople
en'd
their

His

The

The Life of St. Bartholomew the Apostl acti who was Flea'd alive by the Comman ier of a Barbarous King.



HAT St. Bartholomew was one of the Twelve terus, a Apostles, is not to be doubted, the mention to Chri ed by a different Name: Some are of Opinion the Fai that his proper Name was Nathaniel, and that this dia two of Bartholomen was given him from his Father Tho- St. Matt lomeus, as St. Peter is call'd Bar-jonas; but whe-by St. ther he was the same Person or no, 'tis more than Faith h p obable that he agreed in that great Character his reme which our Saviour gives of Nathaniel, that he was Philip, wan Ifraelite indeed, in whom was no guile; because whence Christ, among all his Disciples, made choice of him Success for that great Office of an Apostle. The Place allotted

tha Tha vang ith a

is Sta ical Q Il tha

Afte

probab but wh otted fays th: India, 1

was pu

him

e all

tted

tted him in the Catalogue of the Aposlles, answers A postly actly to the calling of Nathaniel, which was just mman her Philip; and we can hardly imagine that our effed Lord thould omit a Person so worthy of the postleship, both for the Integrity of hi Life, and searly Conversion to the Faith in him; yet can no et Bartholomew or Nathaniel, were the same Person, that Nathaniel was an Apostle.

That St. Bartholomen was of Cana in Galilee, the vangelists record, and his Trade probably a Fisher-un. He is scarce mention'd in the Holy Gospel, as rany thing faid or done by him: He was contented rith a filent Fiety and humble Faith, and manag'd is Station foberly and prudently among the Apostoical Quire, in which we find him after our Lord's Al-

ension, joining with the holy Assembly of Christians, evoutly praying and praising of God. And this is all that the Scripture speaks concerning him.

After the Holy Spirit descended upon them, it is probable, that he had a part in converting the World but what Province was by divine appointment allotted to him, is no where certainly related. Eusebins lays that he Preached in the Country formerly call'd India, now Arabia Felix, and laid the fiff Foundation of the Christian Church there; and that St. Panwelve terus, a famous Stoical Philosopher, being converted ntion to Christianity, was extreme zealous in promoting inion the Faith; to which end he took a Journey into Inthis dia two Years after, where he found the Golpel of Tho-St. Matthew written in Hebrew, and left among them whe-by St. Bartholomew, to be an Improvement of the than Faith he had taught them; however it were as to racter his remote Travels, ye the was at Hierapolis with St. was Philip, where he narrowly escaped Martyrdom, from cause whence he went to Lyconia, where he preach'd with this Success. His last and fatal Removal, and where he Success. His last and faral Removal, and where he was put to Death, was Albanopolis, a City in Ar-

or rather Cilecia, for feeking to reclaim the Inha bitants from their gross Superstitions, he was lai The hold on by the Magistracy, they not enduring h should go about to alter the Establish'd Religion by the Command of the Barbarous King of tha Country, he was Flea'd Alive. Yet his Friends had Liberty to bury his Body, which is faid to be remov'd to several Places, first to Duras a City on the Borders of Persia, next to Laparis, out of the Ionian Islands near Sicily, where a stately Church was built in the Honour of him. From whence some report he was Translated to Beneventum, others to Rome, where he now rests in the Church of St. Bartholo. mew in the Isle of Tyber. But I fhall not pursue it any farther, leaving that meritorious Work to those who account it a great piece of Religion to trace our Relicks and dead Bones, with as little Succels many times as Profit. Upon this Apostle was Fathered a spurious Gospel by certain Hereticks, for countenancing their own Opinions.

His Festival is upon August 14.

The

the I Fuda ther up a Kuo he v

Year knes

one

The Life of St. Thomas the Apostle, who was run thro' with Lances.



have no Account; only we find in Scripture that his Sirname was Dydimus, which in Greek fignifies a Twin, and Thauma, from whence Thomas is the same in Hebrew. Eusebius says, he was also call'd Judas, was a Jew, and probably a Galilean. Another affirms him born of mean Parents, and brought up a Fisherman; but withal, well instructed in the Knowledge of the Scriptures. It is probable that he was an early Disciple, because, in the Second Year of Jesus's Ministry, he was judg'd by him that knew all Things, a fit Person, for his soundness of Faith and sufficiency of Knowledge, to be chosen one of his Apostles. His slowness of Belief in the manner

The

e Inha

ring h

eligion of tha nds had be re on the Ionian as built repon Rome. artholo irfue it o those o trace succels as Fa. ks, for

170 The Life of St. THO MAS,

manner of our Saviour's Refurrection, of which he would not be convinced till he had put his Hand into his Side, and his Fingers into the prints of the Nails; St. Gregory fays, was more profitable to the Church, than the other Disciples Faith; because he thereby gave Jesus Christ an occasion to demonstrate, that the Refurrection of the Body is real by the most sensible Evidences of his Truth and Feeling; though he was afterward ashamed of his Incredulity, and cry'd out, My Lord, and my God; I acknowledge and believe that thou art my very Lord and Master, whom I followed and hear'd on Earth, and an Omniscient God : Jesus approving his Faith faid, he hath done well, because he had feen and believed, but that they do better, whole Eaith is to throng, as having not feen, yet believe.

After the Aftention of our Saviour, and the Descent of the Holy Ghott upon the Apostles, whereby they were furnished with Abilities to Preach the Galpel, St. Thomas was allotted to Parthia, as St. Origen reports, which then contained all Persia, and was so powerful an Empire, that they durst contend with the Roman Grandure; wherein were the Medes, Persians, Carmanians, Hyreanians, Badriant and Magi, and fome write that St. Thomae being come among the last, tome of whole Countrymen came to worthip felius at his Birth in Betblehem, he converted and baptized many of them, whom he after fent abroad to Preach the Gospel in shole large and populous Countries, it is also faid, that he Preached in Ethiopia, and the Baft Indies, as far as Sumatra, anciently Toprobane, and the Country of the Brookmans. The Portugals fince their Travelling into those Parrs, give an Account, that the Christians whom they found there, have a Tradition, That St. Thomas came to Socatora, thence to Granganor, and to forward, and having made fome Progreis

Prog of C his C Priet their being only Fait ple C St first Concinvi most the

the the intro him to a priv

of h

feve

a B

afte

pour then was in t

Kin feril beer

der

Progress there, in his Return came to the Kingdom of Cormandel, and at Malabar began a Church for his Converts, but was hinder'd by the idolatrous Priests, whose Profit was too great to part with their Diana, till Sagamo, the Prince of the Country, being convinced by the Miracles he wrought, not only suffer'd the Work to go on, but embraced the Faith, and by his Example multitudes of the People did the like

ple did the like.

ch he

Hand

ts of

table

uth

afion

Body

ruth

med

d my

t my

ear'd

rove

e he

ter,

Yes

the

lles,

103

Par

ned

hey

rein

ans,

Tho-

note

in i

em,

lin

iid.

ici,

un.

rise

hat

13.

to

me

els

St. Chry fostome fays, that St. Thomas, though at first the most weak and incredulous, through Christ's Condescension to him, became the most ardent and invincible of all the Apostles, Travelling through most Parts of the World, and doing his Duty in the midst of barbarous Nations, without any Care of his own Security or Life. St Austin speaks in feveral Places, of a Story of a Man that gave him a Box on the Ear, who being curfed by him, was afterwards torn in pieces by a Lion. His Zeal for the Gospel of Christ hastned his Martyrdom; for the Brachmans doubting to lose their Trade by the introducing a New Religion, resolv'd to dispatch him. And knowing that he used daily to refort to a certain Tomb or Monument, to exercise his private Devotions, they went thither with some Armed Men, and finding him intent at Prayer, they poured upon him a shower of Darts and Stones, and then ran him through with Lances. His Body was taken up by his Disciples, and decently bury'd in the Church he had built, which afterwards became a magnificent Structure. Some affirm, it was remov'd to Edeffa in Mesopotamia; but the Christians in those Parts deny it. The Donative given by King Sagamo, for building the Church, was inscrib'd on Brass Tables, which are said to have been brought to Don Alphonfo, Viceroy of India under John the III. King of Portugal; the Inscription being interpreted to him by a Learned Jew. It is H 2

likewise reported, That there was a Cross found in the Chapel of St. Thomas at Malabar, on which was an Inscription interpreted by a Learned Bramin; containing all the Passages concerning this Apostle, from his coming to Malabar, to his Death at that Place; and for Confirmation of what hath been feid, the Portugals at their Arrival in those Parts, found great Numbers of People who call'd themselves Thomas's Christians, being very poor, and their Churches mean and plain, without any Pictures, or Images of Saints, or any other Representation but that of the Cross. They are under an High-Priest, or Patriarch, to whom all the Christians of the East are Subject. who hath his Seat at Musal. They have feveral unufual Rites and Customs among them. It is computed that St. Thomas suffered Martyrdom about the Year of Christ 66.

His Festival is Celebrated December 21.

es **cha**r of the S-deby so that should be selected as the selected should be selected should be selected as the selected should be selected as the selected should be selected as the selected

the emois one area to a sevenit s min acce

er by by his Dalaigles, and decempy these

on Dan Appendix Villed of M. Cation

ill th ough, with Largest

and the state of the same of the state of the

transpirates delica constitution because

er Friede (19. Nacy of Loungal; the Indiana

CAR CITY THE REPORT OF THE

rof : motivats i

Thomas Mil

The Paris done in The Density Street

The

fo

Bi Ai as

to

h

H

The Life of St. James the Less, whose Brainswere beat out with a Full r's Club.

ound

hich

file, that been arts, emand icenan ans fal.

e



HIS Apostle was most probably the Son of Joseph, Husband to the Biessed Virgin, by his former Wise, who is recorded to be the Daughter of Agi, Brother to Zecharias, Father to St. John the Raptist, whence he might well be reputed our Lord's Brother, since he himself was reckon'd the Son of Aspleus. It may be thought that Joseph was so call'd, as being of a particular Sect among the Jews, called Alpheus; and that it was common among the Jews to have more Names than one, James had his Sirname of Less, from the Statute of his Body because he was a Second Zacheus, and to distinguish him from James the Son of Z-bedee, who was of great Height and Bulk, and was therefore call'd Major.

H 3

But he got himself a more admirable Name (by his extraordinary Holiness, incomparable Faith, and exalted Wisdom) which was James the Just, by which he is still known over all the World.

After the Resurrection of our Lord he appear'd to him in particular as is recorded by St. Paul, 1 Cor. 15. 7. After that he was feen of James, &c. which is generally underflood of this Apostle. St. Jerom from the Nazarenes Hebrew Gospel, in which are several Passages not found in the Evangelists, relates, That Sr. James, after he had drunk of the Cup at the Inflitution of the last Supper, made a folemn Vow, That he would not eat any Bread again, till he faw the Lord rifen from the Dead. And that Christ as foon as he was rifen appear'd to him, and commanded Bread to be fet before him, took it, brake it, bleffed it, and gave to James, faying, Eat thy Bread, my Brother, for the Son of Man is tiuly rifen from among them that fleep. After our Saviour's Afcension he is said to be chosen Bishop of Ferusalem by the Apossles: And that the more careful he was in the Administration of his Office, the more inflam'd was the Malice of the Jew: against him, especially fince they could not have zheir Will upon St. Paul, by reason Festus the Governour allow'd of his Appeal to Cafar, they therefore refolv'd to dispatch James before the Arrival of Albimus the New Governour, to which end, Annas the High Priest, of the Sect of the Sadducees, (the most cruel of all the [ewish Factions) fuddenly calls a Council; before which the Apostle with others, being fimmon'd they are Arraign'd and Condemn'd as the Infringers of the Law; but fearing to proceed with Violence against him, lest they should inrage the People, among whom were many Converts, the Scribes and Pharifees, who were subtle Dissemblers, came to him with specious Pretences, faying, That knowing him to be a just Man,

that with migh

Man.

Te feduce what the your went will the Haff ed and the

for being wing relationships Br

lou

Si th

N fe

0

Man; they doubted not but he would joyn with them in redifying the faile Opinions the People had conceivid, that fefus was the true Messiah; and so going up with him to the Pinnacle of the Temple, that he might be feen and heard of all, they thus accosted him i

Tell us. O Justus, fince the People are to generally feduc'd with the Dodrine of Jefus, who was Crucified, what is thy Opinion of the Crucified Jesu? To which the Apolle with a loud Voice answered, Wby do you enquire after Jesus the Son of God? He sits in Heaven, on the Right Hand of the Father on High, and will come again in the Clouds of Heaven. Hereupon the People below openly proclaim'd Glory to Jelus,

Hafannah to the Son of David.

The Learned Politicians thus disappointed, ery ed out that Justin hintelf was become an Impostor and Deceiver, and in a Rage threw him down from the Temple, which so bruised him, that he miraculoufly escaped Death; but at langth he recovered firength enough to get upon his Knees, and prayed for these his malicious Enemies, wherewith they being the more inrag'd, refolved to dispatch him with Stones, till one more mercifully cruel than the rell, to put an end to his Sufferings, beat out his Brains with a Fullers Club. This untimely and Barbarous Death of St. James fell out the Lighty Sixth Year of his Age, and Twenty four Years after the Ascention of our blessed Lord. He was butied in the Place of his Mareyrdom, near the Temple, where a Monument was erected, which remain d a long time after ; yet some affirm, he was inter'd in Mount Olivet, in a Tomb which he built for himfelf, and where he had caused Zacharias and Old Simeon to be intomb'd.

There is generally receiv'd as Authentick only one Epissle of his, supposed to be written by him a little before his Martyrdom, as having some Pal-

H 4

lages

by ear'd 11. 1 &cc. St. hich

y his

and

ifts, the ie a a111. hat

11, ng, 1 15 our

bus

юр ore ce, a -

ve he ey 1e

h 1-

d t It

5

The Life of St. SIMON,

176

fages relating to the approaching Destruction of the Finon Finish Nation: It is directed to the Fewish Converts dispers'd up and down in the Eastern Countries to the incomfort them in their Susferings, and to confirm them in their Faith against the Gnosticks, and other vious Erroneous Opinions.

His Festival is kept May 1. with that of St. Philip.

The Life of St. Simon the Apostle, who was Crucify'd in Persia.



T is generally granted, that Joseph, the Husband of the Virgin Mary, had four Sons by his first Miriage, one of which was nam'd Simon; but that this was the same Simon, is not evident from any substantial Authority: Some, because he is call'd Simon

files, he li evide viou very and Mar Wh rath and bein nifie the who 111011 in t pel. and

the ten the cult Op the and Zin

for in m. He

le of th onfirm!

bilip.

who

of the Simon the Canaanite, in the Catalogue of the Aponverts files, will have him to be of Cana in Galilee, where ries to the liv'd, and first receiv'd the Faith, because it is evident all the Apollles were Galileans, and our Saother viour did often Converse thereabouts; and in that very Town did the first Miracle he ever wrought; and Nicephorus feems to believe, that it was at the Marriage of Simon, that he turned Water into Wine: Whereas, in Truth he was firnam'd the Canaanize, rather from his Temper, which probably was hor and sprightly, than from his Country; Canaanite being in Hebrew what Zelotes is in Greek, which fignifies Zeal; or elle from a particular Sect among the Jews, call'd Zealots: But they hugely mistake, who will have him to be the fame Person with Simon the Son of Cleophas, who is faid to be Successor

in the Church of Ferusalem to Fames the Just.

There is very little spoken of Simon in the Golpel, more than that he was so eminent for his Faith and Charity, that our bleffed Lord chose him into the Number of his Twelve Apoules, whom he intended should be chief Ministers and Witnesses of the Truths they had heard of him, and of the miraculous Actions they law done by him. Some are of Opinion, that before his Conversion, he was one of the Sect of the Zealots, who according to the Example of Phinebas, that executed Punishment upon Zumi and Cozbi, took upon them the Power of punishing Offenders against the Law, without any formal Trial or Acculation. This Sect sprung up in the time of Matthias (from whom issued the Family of the Maccabees) and continued among the Jews till our Saviour's time, who himself, in imitation of their Actions, drove the Buyers and Sellers out of the Temple, and overthrew the Tables of the Money Changers. He was very Zealous for the Honour of his Master, and look'd upon all Christ's Enemies as really his own, how near foever H they

they were to him in any natural Relation, and in th shewed a very serious and pious Indignation towards those who professed Religion and the Faith of Christ with their Mouths, but dishonour'd that fame Profession by their irregular and vicious Lives,

as many of the first Christians really did.

After our Lord's Passion, St. Simon continu'd with the other Apostles and Disciples of Christ at ferusalem; joyning in Worship and Communion with them, and did not leave that City till they had receiv'd the Holy Ghost upon the Feast of Pentecost; from which time being furnished with all necessary Gifts and Graces for the Ministry, they began to exercile it in all Parts of the World, whither the Holy Spirit and their own Prudence guided them, He is faid to have Preach'd the Gospel in Egypt, Cyrene, and several Parts of Africa; and that leaving those Countries, he went into Lybia, and Mauritania, and there exalted the Glory of Christ, not only by Preaching, but by a great number of Miracles which he wrought there. And lastly, that he came over to the Western Islands, and particularly to this Isle of Great Britain, and having Converted and Baptized great Multitudes to the Faith, and undergone a world of Troubles, Difficulties and Perfecutions, he was put to Death by the Infidels, and buried there; being Crucify'd as his Saviour had been; and upon that Account welcomed his Death with incredible Joy and Courage: This Account is given by Necephorus, though Bede, and other Authors in their Martyrologies fay, That St. Simon fuffer'd a glorious Death by the Idolatrous Priests at Suanir, a City in Persia, but where this is fituated our Geographers do not mention, unless it should be the Place where the Suani, a People mentioned by Pliny and Ptolomy, dwelt, which they fay was Colchis, and may agree with the Relation given us in the falle History of St. Andrew, that

the Z is al havi Acti Scril

in the Cimerian Bosphorus there is a Tomb in a Grotto under Ground, with an Inscription, That Simon the Zealot, or Canaanite, was buried there. Yet this is all but Conjecture, and uncertain Proof, God having been pleased to conceal from us the Holy Actions and Lives of many of his choicest Servants, that we may content our selves to have our Religious Actions known to God only, and not like the Scribes and Pharisees, love the Praise of Men.

His Fettival is kept with St. Jude's, Odob. 28.

The Life of St. Jude the Apostle, who was



ST. Jude or Judas, otherwise call'd Thaddeus, or Lebbus, which Names were given him by the Traytor, or else to fignify the Wisdom and Zeal where-

and and faith that ives.

inu'd

t Jewith
l recost;
stary

the em.

itanly les he rly

nd id s,

15

S

wherewith he was endued; for St. Ferom fays, that Thaddeus denotes a Person zealous in praising God, and Lebbeus, a Man of Wit and Underflanding; from whence Jude, as well as Simom, is termed a Zealor by the Ancient Fathers, who fay he was famous for Zeal. He was Brother of James the Just, and consequently one of the Sons of Fofeph (Hufband to the bleffed Virgin) by a former Wife, Judas being the Name of one of the Four which he had, and is therefore call'd the Brother of our Lord. He was a marry'd Man, and had Children by his Wife nam'd Mary. He was chosen an Apostle in the Year of Christ 31, a little after the Passover; and afterwards constantly attended upon our Saviour's Person and Ministry, and was probably more eminently zealous for the Faith of Christ than others.

After the Refurrection and Afcension of our Lord he remain'd at Ferusalem, with the rest of the Apoilles, worshiping God, and was present when they receiv'd the Gift of the Holy Ghost, of which he receiv'd a Portion suitable to his Place and Office. The Epistle bearing his Name, is plac'd the last of those Seven which are call'd Catholick. It hath no particular Inscription as the other Six, but is supposed to be chiefly design'd for the Christian Jews in their several Dispersions (as St. Peter's Epistles are.) He fays, that at first he defign'd to write of the Common Salvation, and to confirm them in it; but finding the Doctrine of Christ attack'd on every fide, he thought it more necessary to appear in Defence of the Faith once deliver'd to the Saints; and to oppose the false Teachers that endeavoured to corrupt it, by which he means the Nicolaitans, Gnoflicks, the followers of Simon Mague, and other Hereticks, who thought Faith without Works was fufficient for their Salvation.

Some of the Ancients have doubted, whether this Epistle was Canonical Scripture, because the

very
Deand
ed to
GnoHewas
ether
the

Apoer

Eulebi

read in

the F

cil of

nent !

thers

tains

Powe

was!

of E

who

But

that

Meso

St.

Fait

ple

try.

111011

wh

ban

Mi

to

rag

Ju

of

70

t 145

ha Ye

R

C

fa

DH

that God, ing; ied a as fa-Just, Huf-711h he ord. his in er; vimiord 10ey he e. of

0

)-

25

S

f

Apocryphal Book of Enoch is cited therein: But Eusebied tells us, that in his time most Churches read it publickly; and 'tis evident before the End. of the Fourth Age, it was acknowledg'd in the Council of Laodicea, and Carthage, and by the most eminent Fathers, Athanafus, Cyril of Jeinfalem, and others, to be Canonical; and St. Origen fays, it contains in a few Lines many Words full of Divine Power and Grace. St. Jerome relates, that St. Jude was fent by the rest of the Apolles to Agbarus King of Edeffa; tho' Eufebius affirms, that St. Thaddeus, who went thither, was one of the Seventy D. sciples : But the modern Greeks and Larins are bod to alleit. that St. Jude Preached in Edeffa, and throughout all Mefopotamia, compleating the Work of God which St. Thaddeus had begun. That he establish'd the Faith in Armenia the Greater, and that those People have still a Tradition that he died in their Coun-Others fay he was baried in Persia with St. Si-It is also related, that Some of the Apottles, who Preach'd the Goipel, did also labour in Husbandry, to maintain themselves in the Work of the Ministry, thereby to prevent their being chargeable to their New Converts, and by that means incouraging them to embrace the Faith of Christ, and that Jude was one of these. He liv'd till about the Year of Christ 62, which was a little after the Destruction of Jerusalem. Some Authors relate, that he dy'dat Beritus; but others fay, that travelling into Perfia, after having had good Success in his Ministry for many Years; at last for inveighing against the superstitious Rites of the Magi, he was, by their Suggestion and Contrivance put to a most cruel Death; which 'tis faid, was by being ty'd to a Stake, and thot to Death with Arrows, which made him long a dying. His Feast is Celebrated with St. Simon's, Octob. 28. His Body is faid to be in St. Peter's Church in Rome.

Rome and a Gospel is attributed to him; but both

have little Credit given to them.

Eusebius reports, That St. Jude had two Grand-Children which were Christians, who having about Forty Acres of Land, Till'd with their own Hands, thereby maintaining their Families, and Paying the Heavy Taxes laid upon the Jews by This Emperor in the Year of Chift 95. rais'd a Second Perfecurion against the Church, and commanded that all the Posterity of David should be put to Death; he, like Herod, fearing Christ should come, and take away his Kingdom; because the Christians magnify'd his Power and Greatnels fo much, calling him their Lord and King. Hereupon thefe two Men were accus'd to Domitian as of the Posterity of David, and near akin to Christ; Being brought before him, he enquired of them concerning the Condition of their Anceslors; and also about the Meshas and his Kingdom; to which they answer'd particularly, with much fincerity and freedom; telling him, their Father was a labouring Man, and that the Messiah was a King in Heaven, and not upon Easth, where his Kingdom should not appear till the End of the World, when he should come in his Glory to judge the Living and the Dead. Domitian hereupon despis'd their Poverty, and judging them Innocent Persons, set them at Liberty; and Tertullian fays, he immediately cealed any further Persecutions of the Christians. two Persons were afterward much, honour'd and esteemed, as the Kindred of Jesus Christ, and as Martyrs; which Title the Church gave to all who had born publick Testimony to the Truth, though they did not suffer Death for the same.

The

d

The Life of St. Matthias the Apostle, who was stoned to Death.

both

rand-

ng a. own and s by 95. and ould brift ante ls fo pon the ing rnllo hey eeing en. ıld he

nd

y,

at

b

le

d

as

0

h



of the Parentage and Birth-place of this Apofile, we have no Account in Scripture, or elsewhere, farther than that he was a Jew; for our Saviour being sent only to the lost Sheep of the House of Israel, admitted none to be his Disciples but true Israelites; he certainly became an early Convert to Christianity, otherwise he could not have been sufficiently qualify'd for that great Office to which he was afterwards elected; and indeed St. Peter in effect tells us, Als 1.22, 23. that he was one of those Disciples who had been a continual Hearer and Attendant upon Christ, all the Time of his Ministry, after he had been Baptiz'd by John in Fordan, till his Death and Ascension. He

was Elected into the Apostolick Oslice after our Lord's Ascension, by the rest of the Apostles, in the Room of Judas, who being feiz'd with Despair for betraying his good Master, the Lord of Life, hanged hinsfelf, and thereby made a Vacancy in the Colledge of the Apollles. After the Dispersion of the Apostles to the several Countries allotted them, for preaching of the Gospel, Matthias having fpent some Time in Judea, 'tis fabled of him, that from thence he went into Macedonia, where he escaped the Effects of a poysonous Cup, given him on an Experiment; and that to evidence the Truth of his Doctrine, he cured 150 Persons who had drank of the lame Cup before. It is more evident, that he travelled Eastward, and at length came to Ethiopia: In his Travels he met with many Troubles and Difficulties, and fell among a Sort of Barbabrous and untractable People; however, he by the Power of Truth converted many of them to the Faith of Chift. An ancient Martyrology relates, that he was apprehended for a Blaiphenier by the Jews, and by them Stoned to Death. For having by his Doctrine and Miracles in Palestine coverted a great Number to Christianity, Aramus the Younger, High-Priest to the Jews, having put James the Less to Death, apprehended Matthias at the fame Time in Galilee, to whom he made a long Speech: But finding the Apostle, contrary to his Exhertation and pertuation, confessing Jesus of Nazareth to be the true Meffiah, he condemn'd him to be Ston'd, and the Sentence was immediately executed. Some Authors fay, that his Body having been kept a long Time at Jeiusalem, was tran-flated thence by Helena the Mother of Constantine the Great, to Rome, where some parts of his Corps are shew'd at this Day with great Veneration. Others report, that they were brought to Triers in Germany.

Cler Tha " and

ing ing · Def the · Sou

The

Clemens

Clemens Alexandrinus relates this faying of his: That we ought to mortify and subdue the Flesh, and maintain a continual Opposition to it, granting it nothing, whereby its irregular and fen al · Defires may be gratify'd; but that we should on the contrary continually Nourish and Fortify our Souls with Faith and Divine Knowledge.

His Festival is Celebrated Feb. 27.

our

s, in

fpair

Life,

y in

rfion

tted

ving that e e-

n on

n of ank

hat chiles bathe the tes. he ng. ed 10nes he ng. 115 din ly a-1-

20

n

The Life of St. Paul the Apostle, who was Beheaded by the Command of Nero, the Roman Tyrant.



CT. Paul, though he was not one or the I welve Apoliles, yet for his great Eminency in the Ministry of the Gospel, had junly that Honour conferred upon him: He was born at Taifus, of an Ancient Jenish Family, of the Tribe of Benjamin in Fudea,

Judea, and had his Education in that City, which replied was then a more flourishing Academy than Athenraik'd, and Alexandria. In the Schools of Turfis he was Educated from his Childhood in all the Polite Learning of the Ancients; yet at the same time he was brought up to a manual Trade, as even the Learnedst of their Rabbies were: It being a Maxim among the Jews, That he who taught not his Son a Trade, made him a Thief. For Learning of old was not made an Infrument to get a Maintenance by, but for the better polishing the Mind, so that the Rabbies were demonstrated from their Trades, as Rabbi Judah the Baker, Rabbi Jechonan the Shoemaker, and Paul was a Tent-maker, and being a great Proficient under Gamaltel, he bezame a Ariet Profestor of the Sect of the Pharifees, who were gene. rally great Applauders of their own Sanctity, and Despilers of all others as Reprobates, and unworthy of their Society; and our Aposle was too deeply infected with the Genius of this Fiery Sect; fo that when the Blood of the Martyr Stephen was fied, I (faith he with Sorrow after his Conversion) was flanding by, and consenting unto his Death, and kept the Rayment of them' that flew him. Nay, of all the Apparitors and Inquifitors approved by the Sanhedrim to execute their Warrants upon thele Upflart Hereticks as they called them, who Preached against the Law of Mojes and the Tradition of the Fathers, he was the Man that strove to be the forwardest. In this Zeal, as he was in the way to Damafeus, to execute his Office, with some other Zealors, breathing out Vengeance and Destruction against the Innocent Christians; and on a sudden a glorious Light dasted out upon them, so that they fell to the Ground in great Amazement; and at the same time a Moice from Heaven was directed to him, faying, Saul, Saul, why perfecutest thou me? To which, as amazed as he was, he answered, Lord, Who art thou? The Loice replied.

which there e him; was b probat oned l Utter gave he P had i Days. to hi laid ! and prele ber o the Piot late gre

Tra

ille

the

ly

which replied, I am Jesus whom thou persecuteft. He again Achein a'k'd, Lord, what will thou have me to do? Upon he was which he was bid to rife and go to Damafeus, and Polite there expect what should further be revealed to time he him; and rifing from the Ground, he found he en the was blind, and continued Three Days Fasting, and Maxim probably he had then the Coleilial Vision mentioned by him, wherein he heard and faw Things past Son a Utterance; and had those Divine Revelations which gave him occasion to fay, that the Gospel which he Preached he was not taught by Man, but he had it revealed to him by Jesus thrist. After three Days, Ananias, one of the Seventy Disciples, came to him by the command of the Lord, and having laid Hands upon him, his Sight was reflored to him, and the Gift of the Holy Ghoft conferred on him; presently after he was Baptiz'd, and made a Member of the Church, to the great Joy of the rest of the Disciples, that he should become not only a Professor, but a Preacher of that Faith, which he to lately was a bitter Persecutor of. He afterwards grew more Eminent for his Preaching, Epitles, Travels and Persecutions, than any one of the Apoilles; all which are at large declared in the Ass of the Apostles, and his several Epistles, and are briefly fumm'd up by himfelf, 2 Cor. II. against the Reproahes of some Teachers which envied him, fay-'ing; 'Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they ' the Seed of Abraham? So am I. Are they Mini-' sters of Christ? I am more. In Labours more a. bundant; in Stripes above measure; In Prisons ' more frequent; in Deaths often. Of the Jews Five times received I Forty Stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with Rods; once was I Stoned. 'Thrice I suffered Shipwreck; a Night and a Day ' have I been in the Deep. In journeying often, in Perils of Waters, in Perils of Robbers, in Perils by my own Country-men, in Perils of the · City

d was

ce by.

at the

es, as

Shoe-

great

B10.

gene.

and

Wor.

eeni fo

hed,

was kept

Ap.

rim

aste. the

he

In

Ke-

ng

nr

ed

in

çe

1.

18

1.

City, in Perils in the Wilderness, in Perils in the hould t Sea, in Perils among False Brechren. In Weath of the configuration of them of them.

· Nakednels.

Having in these and many other Instances, served is partised and his Church, in the Gospel of his Son; ample, tout the Ninth Year of Nero, he suffered Martyrany of dom; and the being a Roman Citizen, he ought to sity an have had the Priviledge of being Try'd by the Roman Law; yet Nero, a Person whom Lewdness and the Son Debauchery had made seven times more a Pagan than files, it any Custom or Education could have done had so the son any Custom or Education could have done had so the son that the son the s any Cullom or Education could have done, had so Art is implacable an Hatred against Christians, that he represe would endure no Apology on this Behalf. Long had this blessed Apostle desired to be dissolved, and ble to to be with Christ, as being a more preserable Portion; but he waited God's Appointment, and June Respectively. 29. in the Year of Christ 66, being of a great Age, he embraced Death as a welcome Gueft, just at the same Hour as it was foretold hin; he was beheaded at Aqua Salvia, and inter'd at Via Ofliencis, 3 Miles from Rome, where Constantine the Great afterward built a sumptuous Church.

His Feast is Celebrated, June 29.

The Life of St. Barnabas, the Apostle of the Gentiles, who was Stoned by the Fews at Salamis.

HIS Apostle was of the Tribe of Levi, and became a Disciple of Chiff in his Life time, and is faid to be the Chief of the 70 Disciples; he had an Eliate in the Ille of Cypius, and after our Loid's Ascention, seeing the necessites of the Church requir'd it, he fold it, and brought the whole Price-

Aft at Fer ter his into t again ror to fidenc Man, that his p ed b Way nels, Myil Cred into ftry

was

the

of

of it to the Apostles, to be dispos'd by them as they in the hould think sit, to the most indigent and wanting, Weart all the Christians at that time doing the like, none in Hun of them keeping their Plenty to themselves; but ld and imparted what ever they had to their indigent Breferved is particularly remarkable as the most eminent Exin; a-ample, because his Estate being much larger than artyrany of the rest, he gave the first Example o Chacht to sity and Bounty to the Church. He was first nam'd se Rogofes or Joseph, and the Name of Barnabas, signifying the Son of Consolation was given him by the Apolithan side, because he had a singular Gift, and special than side for Art in comforting the Weak; for the Scripture represents him to be a Person of a mild, easie, and compassionate Temper, very courteous, and inclinable to pardon, yet withal of a very Awful, and Majestick Countenance, begetting Reverence and orti- Majenick Countenance, begetting Reverence and

June Respect. After the Sale of his Estate, he settled his Abode at Ferusalem, whither St. Paul coming three Years after his Conversion, the Apostles would not admit him into their Society; having heard of his fierce Zeal' against the Christians, whose very Name was a Terror to them. But Barnabas having a greater Confidence of his Sincerity, knowing him to be a good Man, brought him to the Apostles, informing them that he was fatisfy'd, he was fully reclaim'd from his perfecuting and misguided Zeal, being converted by Christ himself, who appeared to him in the Way as he went to Damascus, and reprov'd his Madnels, and ordered Anamias, to infiruct him in his Mysteries of Christianity. Barnabas's Relation found Credit with the Apostles, and Paul was accepted into their Communion, where he exercised his Miniflry for some time, afferting to the Jews, that Jefus was the Meffiah; by which he so much incensed the Hellenist Jews in a Disputation with them,

Age,

the

ided

liles

vard

of

he

96.

nd

ad

1.'s

e-

ce. of

that they contrived to put him to Death. About in Cypy Five Years after some Christian Jews, who were dri-that he ven from Jerusalem by the Persecution raised about him to St. Stephen, went down to Antioch, and Preached be, 'tithe Gospel to the Jews of that City, Converting Company not only of them. many not only of them, but even of the Heathen still, at the Faith, by their Preaching and Miracles. Author The Aposles at Jerusalem gladly hearing of the he mu Conversion of so great a City, yet being fensible infalen that the Ministers of it were neither of their most is said holy nor knowing Men, but such as their Zeal Death had put them upon fo good a Work, fent down ry'd w Barnabas to Antioch, to fet things in order, who up. have a on his coming, beheld with Joy the great Success Acts of the Gospel among them, and by exhorting them to persevere in the Faith and Doctrines of Christ with with a pure Heart, he increased the number of Believers.

St. Barnalas was a Prophet and Teacher, to whom the Council of the Apostles gives this Commendation. That he was a Man who had hazarded his Life for the Name of the Lord Jefus, and had entirely given up himfelf to the Labour of Preaching the Colpel. He afterwards fetch'd Paul to Antioch, to help forward the Conversion of that City. He, with Paul, carry'd the Alms of the Christians of Antioch to Ferusalem. They are sent to Preach to the Gentiles, and upon some difference about Circumcision are separated, but were afterward fully reconciled: After which St. Paul took Salas along with him, and went into Syria and Cilicia to Confirm the Churches; and Barnabas took Mark, and failed to Cyprus; they retaining their Christian Charity and Love both to one another, and to the Souls of the Brethen, tho' they went into diffant Regions one from another: This is all the Scripture mentions of St. Barnabas: Other Authors fay, he continued to his Lives End in

Mark

His

Latin

About in Cyprus, but Preached the Gospel in other Places; that he returned to St. Paul again, and was sent by about him to Carinth along with Titus. But however that eached be, 'tis clear, that St. Paul speaks of him as his certing Companion, and Fellow-Labouter, in the Gospel sthen still, and as very dear to one another. If it be the racles. Author of the Epistle that now goes under his Name, he must have lived till after the Destruction of Jonathie is said to have suffered Martyrdom, being stoned to Death by the Jews at Salamis, and to have been burly'd within a quarter of a Mile of that City. Some have attributed to him a Gospel full of Fables; the Acts of Barnahas, which bear the Name of John Mark his Cousin, is of the same kind, being stuffd with Forgeries and Impertinencies.

His Festival is celebrated, both by the Greek and

Latin Church, upon June 11.

to comrded had ichto that the Cent iffevere Paul yria naing nohey his

Oend in 30 61 1 MDV

FINIS.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Here is lately brought from Chili a Province in America, a most Excellent Natural Balfam, found by leveral Eminent Persons to excel that of Peru and Toly, in curing of divers Diseases as it hath given demonstration; tis a Remedythat no Man under the Sun can compose, being a most Odoriferous, and Natural Balfam. It cures most diseases in human bodies, particularly helps all Pains coming from cold, chiefly pains in the Stomach, want of Appetite, corroborating and strengthening the whole Body. 'Tis a wonderful Remedy for all inward Sores, Bruiles, Ulcers of the Lungs, Reins, Bladder or Womb, &c. It helps fortne's of Breath, Coughs, Confumption or Wheelings, 'tis good in most diseases of the Head, as Falling Sicknels, Appoplexy, Palley, Trembling, Convultions, Head Ach, and Giddmess of the Head, and strengthens the Brain and Nerves: It kills the Worms and helps the Stone, and is a good provoker of Urine, and brings away the Sand and Gravel, which oftentimes Obfireds the Urine; It helps all Fluxes of the Belly, and 'tis a wonderful thing for most Difeases of the Ears, especially Deafnels, and outwardly apply'd, cures all manner of green Wounds, Ulcers, and Fistula's, and cures most diseases in Women, and many other Diffempers, which You may fee at Large in the Printed Bills of Directions.

Whereas the Balfam of Chili has been Sold by Mr. Eben. Tracey, Bookseller, at the Three Bibles on London bridge these 30 Years last past, but since his decease, Mr. John Stuart, Stationer, at the Three Bibles and Ink-bottles, at the corner of the Square on London bridge, has made a Sham Sort, which is an Imposition on the Publick, therefore the Buyers are desir'd to take care that they come to the Right

House.

Note, The Right Sort is only to be had of Hannah Tracey, at the Three Bibles on London-bridge, at one Shilling and Six pence the Ounce: The Bottles are feal'd with the Ballam Tree.

ce in ound and ard artibains and erful f the bortngs, icklead the sthe ings
Obeily, the ures la's, ther the his hree e on a are ghr

nah one are Ann Jones in Book 1875